

# genesis history

*content by Frank DeRemer, Ph.D.*



*creator, maker, cosmos*

# gospels merged

# September 24

Back to: [Ezr-Neh](#) or [TitlePage](#) or

Parallel version: [Gospels1](#)

Mark 1:1; John 1:1-18

Luke 1:1-80; Matt 1:1-17

Luke 3:23-38

[\[Video Overviews\]](#)

[In the New Testament, the original text is in Greek, rather than Hebrew.

Quotations from the Old Testament indicates that **YHWH** (“the LORD”) in Hebrew writings is **Kurios** (κυριος, “Lord”) in Greek, and “God” (Elohim) is **Theos** (θεος). [Map of NT times.](#)]

[\[Jesus’ Lifetime\]](#)

Mark 1:1 [Audio: S. G. [Mk 1:1-11](#)]

**The Beginning of the Good News**

1:1 ¶ The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

[Jesus: Hebrew **Jeshua** or **Joshua**:

“**YHWH** is salvation”;

**Christ**: “anointed”, **Messiah**;

John: “**YHWH** is a gracious giver”]

1:1 ¶

John 1:1-18 [Audio: [Intro, 1:1-9](#)]

**The Pre-Existent Word**

In [the] beginning [\[Ge 1:1\]](#)

was

the Word, and

the Word was with God, and

the Word was God. <sup>2</sup>

He

was

in [the] beginning with God.

<sup>3</sup>

**The Maker of All Things**

All things were made [\[Ge 1:31\]](#)

through Him, and

without Him

nothing was made

that was made.

<sup>4</sup>

In Him Was Life, the Light of Men

In Him [\[cf. 3:19\]](#)

was life, and

the life was

the Light of men. <sup>5</sup> ¶ And

the Light shines in [\[Ge 1:3\]](#)

the darkness, and

the darkness

did not comprehend it.

<sup>6</sup>

[\[Copied below to start John’s ministry\]](#)

(There was a man sent from God, whose

name was John. <sup>7</sup> This man came for

a witness, to bear witness of the Light,

that all through him might believe. <sup>8</sup>

He was not that Light, but was sent to

bear witness of that Light.)

<sup>9</sup> [Audio: Steve Gregg [1:10-18](#)]

That was the true Light that gives light

to every man coming into the world. <sup>10</sup>

He was [through His prophets?] in

the world, and the world

was made through Him, and

the world

did not know Him. <sup>11</sup>

He came to [*vs impersonal in Greek*]

His own [place], and

His own [people (personal)]

did not receive Him. <sup>12</sup> But

as many as

did receive [received] Him,

to them [\[Cp. 3:16-21, 36\]](#)

He gave the right to become

children of God,

to those [*the remnant?*]

who believe in His name: <sup>13</sup>

who were born, [*He who was born?*]

not of blood,

nor of the will of the flesh,

nor of the will of man,

but of God.

<sup>14</sup>

**The Glorious Word Became Flesh**

And the Word

became flesh and [*vs as in the OT*]

dwelt [*tabernacled*] among us,

And we beheld

His glory, [\[cf. Ex 33:22\]](#)

the glory as of [\[cp. 3:16-18\]](#)

the only begotten of the Father,

full of grace and truth. [\[cf. Ex34:6\]](#)

<sup>15</sup>

(John bore witness of Him and cried out,

saying, [\[cf. Jn 1:29-31\]](#)

“This was He of whom I said,

‘He who comes after me is preferred

before me, for He was before me.’”)

<sup>16</sup>

And of His fullness we have all received,

and grace for grace. <sup>2</sup> <sup>17</sup>

For the law was given

through Moses,

but grace and truth came

through Jesus Christ. <sup>18</sup>

No one has seen God at any time.

The unique [only begotten] Son,

who is in the bosom of the Father,

He has declared Him.

[\[Jn 1:19-51 is found on September 26\]](#)

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Intro, 1:1-25](#)]

**Luke 1:1-80**

**Dedication of Luke’s Gospel Account**

1:1 ¶ Inasmuch as many have taken in

hand to set in order a narrative of those

things that have been fulfilled among

us, <sup>2</sup> just as those who from [the] be-

ginning were eyewitnesses and minis-

ters of the word delivered them to us, <sup>3</sup>

it seemed good to me also, having had

complete [perfect] understanding of all

things from the very first, to write to you

an orderly account [*but not necessari-*

*ly fully chronological*], most excellent

[hence, likely a Roman official]

Theophilus [*“God lover”*], <sup>4</sup> that you

may know the certainty of those things

in which you were instructed.

**Prediction of John the Baptist’s Birth**

**6 BC (3999 AB)**

<sup>5</sup> ¶ There was in the days of Herod

[“heroic”], the king of Judea [*under*

*Roman rule*], a certain [Aaronic] priest

named Zacharias [*“YHWH-remembered”*],

of the division of Abijah [*“YHWH is my*

*father”*]. His wife was of the daughters

of Aaron [*“light-bringer”*], and her

name was Elizabeth [*“oath of God”*].

<sup>6</sup> And they were both righteous before

God, walking in all the commandments

and ordinances of the Lord [*i.e., YHWH*]

blameless. <sup>7</sup> But they had no child,

because Elizabeth was barren, and they

were both well advanced in years. <sup>8</sup>

So it was, that while he was serving as

priest before God in the order of his

division, <sup>9</sup> according to the custom of

the priesthood, his lot fell to burn

incense when he went into the temple

of the Lord [*YHWH*]. <sup>10</sup> And the whole

<sup>1</sup> A father’s one and only son: in his father’s image, a “chip off the old block”.

<sup>2</sup> NIV: From the fullness of his grace we have all received one [NLT: gracious] blessing after another: grace upon grace.

multitude of the people was praying outside at the hour of incense. 11 Then an angel of the Lord [YHWH] appeared to him, standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. 13 But the angel said to him, “Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. 14 And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. 15 For he will be great<sup>3</sup> in the sight of the Lord [YHWH], and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink<sup>4</sup>. He will also be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother’s womb. 16 And he will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord [YHWH] their God. 17 He will also go before Him [the Lord their God, in Jesus] in the spirit and power of Elijah [“YHWH is my God”]; Mt 11:14, Oct 2-3], to

‘turn  
the hearts of the fathers  
to the children’,

**Malichi 4:5-6** [end of the Old Test.]

Behold,  
I will send you Elijah the prophet  
[AD26-30] before the coming of  
the great and awesome [dreadful]  
day of YHWH. 6

And he will turn  
the hearts of the fathers  
to the children, And  
the hearts of the children  
to their fathers [Abe et al?],  
Lest I come and strike [Israel:]  
the land [earth] with a curse.”

and the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous [just], to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.” 18

And Zacharias said to the angel,

“How shall I know this?”

For I am an old man, and my wife is well advanced in years.” 19

And the angel answered and said to him,

“I am Gabriel [“God’s warrior/man”]; Da 8:16, 9:21], who stands in the presence of God, and was sent to speak to you and bring you these glad tidings [good news]. 20 But behold, you will be mute and not able to speak<sup>5</sup> until the day these things take place, because you did not believe my words that will be fulfilled in their own time.” 21

<sup>5</sup> Like a visual aid (prophets in general), his muteness was emblematic of God being silent from Malachi to JtB, >400 years. Then Zacharias prophesied, indicating that prophecy was restored: God was speaking again. Perhaps this was not a punishment, but an aid to Zacharias’ faith: “you don’t believe? I’ll give you a sign.”

And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveled that he lingered so long in the temple. 22 But when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, for he beckoned to them and remained speechless. 23 And so it was, as soon as the days of his service were completed [one week: ref?], that he departed to his own house. 24

Now after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived; and she hid herself five [5] months, saying, 25

“Thus the Lord has dealt with me, in the days when He looked on me, to take away my reproach among people.”

[Audio: Steve Gregg 1:26-80]

**Jesus’ Conception Predicted** 5 BC

Matthew 1:18a ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows:

26 ¶ Now in the sixth [6<sup>th</sup>] month the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee [“circuit”] named Nazareth [“the guarded one”: cf. Mt 2:23], 27 to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph [“let him add”],

Matthew 1:18b After His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together,

of the house of David [“beloved”]. The virgin’s name was Mary [Hebrew Miriam: “their rebellion”]. 28 And having come in, the angel said to her, “Rejoice, highly favored one. The Lord [YHWH] is with you. Blessed are you among women!” 29

But when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and considered what manner of greeting this was. 30

Then the angel said to her,

“Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. 31 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son [Mt 18:23-Is 7:14], and shall call His name Jesus. 32 He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest [idiom: God]; and the Lord [YHWH] God will give Him the throne of His father David

[so Mary had to have been a descendant of David]. 33 And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end [Ex 19:5; Is 9:7; Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27].” 34

Then Mary said to the angel, “How can this be, since I do not know a man?” 35

And the angel answered and said to her, “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of God. 36

Now indeed, Elizabeth your relative has also conceived a son in her old age; and this is now the sixth [6<sup>th</sup>] month for her who was called barren. 37 For with God nothing will be impossible.” 38

Then Mary said, [↵ YHWH] “Behold the maidservant of the Lord! Let it be to me according to your word.” And the angel departed from her.

Matthew 1:18c she was found with child of the Holy Spirit.

<sup>3</sup> John the Baptist (JtB) was “great”, not just acceptable.

<sup>4</sup> Samuel, Samson, and JtB, were Nazarites from their mother’s womb: Nu 6:1-21.

## Mary Visits Elizabeth

5 BC

39 ¶ Now Mary arose in those days and went into the hill country with haste, to a city of Judah<sup>6</sup>, and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. 41 And it happened, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, that the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. 42 Then she spoke out with a loud voice and said,

“Blessed are you among women, and Blessed is the fruit of your womb! 43 But why is this granted to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44 For indeed, as soon as the voice of your greeting sounded in my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45 Blessed is she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of those things that were told her from the Lord.” 46

[↓ ↑ YHWH]

And Mary said: [“the magnificat”]  
“My soul magnifies the Lord, 47 And My spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior. 48 For He has regarded the lowly state of His maidservant; For behold, henceforth all generations will call me blessed. 49

For He who is mighty has done great things for me, And holy is His name. 50 And His mercy is on those who fear Him From generation to generation. 51 He has shown strength with His arm; He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 52 He has put down the mighty from their thrones, And exalted the lowly. 53 He has filled the hungry with good things, And the rich He has sent away empty. 54 He has helped His servant Israel, In remembrance of His mercy, 55 As He spoke to our fathers, To Abraham and to his seed forever.” 56 [Cf. 1 Sa 2 (Hannah’s statement)]

And Mary remained with her about three [3] months [presumably nearly to the birth of John: v57; Elizabeth’s last trimester, Mary’s first?], and returned to her house.

## The Birth of John the Baptist

5 BC

57 ¶ Now Elizabeth’s full time came for her to be delivered, and she brought forth a son. 58 When her neighbors and relatives heard how the Lord [YHWH] had shown great mercy to her, they rejoiced with her. 59 So it was, on the eighth [8<sup>th</sup>] day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him by the name of his father, Zacharias. 60 His mother answered and said, “No; he shall be called John.” 61 But they said to her, “There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name.” 62 So they made signs to his father — what he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, “His name is John.” So they all marveled. 64 Immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, praising God. 65 Then fear came on all who dwelt around them; and all these sayings were discussed throughout all the hill country of Judea. 66 And all those who heard them kept them in their hearts, saying, “What kind of child will this be?” And the hand of the Lord was with him.

[↑ YHWH]

67 ¶ Now his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying: 68 “Blessed is the Lord [YHWH] God of Israel, For He has visited and redeemed His people, 69 And has raised up [Messiah:] a horn of salvation for us In the house of His servant David, 70

As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets, Who have been since the world began, 71 That we should be saved from our enemies And from the hand of all who hate us, 72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers And To remember His holy covenant, 73 The oath that He swore to our father Abraham: 74 [Ge 15:13-14; Acts 7:6-7] To grant us that we, Being delivered from the hand of our enemies, Might serve Him without fear, 75 In holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life. 76 And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Highest; For you will go before the face of the Lord [YHWH] to prepare His ways, 77 To give knowledge of salvation to His people By the remission of their sins, 78 Through the tender mercy of our God, With which the Dayspring [Daybreak: Is 61, Mal 4 – new age of the Messiah] from on high has visited us; 79 To give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death [Cf. Is 9:1-2], To guide our feet into the way of peace.” 80 [v80 also copied below:] So the child grew and became strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his manifestation to Israel.

<sup>6</sup> Luke here uses “Judah”, the OT-Hebrew name, not “Judea”, the NT-Greek name. The old covenant corresponds to Elizabeth as an old, barren woman; the new covenant corresponds to Mary as young and virginal. Their sons: JtB was the closing voice of the old covenant; Jesus was the new voice of the new covenant. In Gal 4:24-26, Paul also uses two women to represent the two covenants (Sarah and Hagar).



**Jesus Comes into the World** **5 BC**

[Audio: Mt Intro [1](#), [2](#), [3](#)] **(4000 AB)**

**Matthew 1:18-25a** [Audio: [1:18-25](#)]

**Joseph Learns Mary is With Child**

[v18 also appears above]

18 ¶ **Now** the birth of **Jesus Christ** was as follows: **After His mother Mary** was betrothed to Joseph, **before** they came together, she was found with **child of the Holy Spirit** [probably about 3 months: [Lu 1:56](#)].

19 **Then** Joseph her husband, being a **righteous** [just] man, and not wanting to make her a public example, was minded to put her away secretly. 20 But **while** he thought about these things, behold, **an angel of the Lord** appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, **son [descendant] of David**, **do not be afraid** to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is **of the Holy Spirit**. 21 **And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name Jesus** [Hebrew *Jeshua* or *Joshua*: "*YHWH is salvation*"], for **He will save His people from their sins.**" 22

So all this was done that it might be fulfilled **that** was spoken by **the Lord** through the prophet, saying [[Is 7:14](#)]: 23 "Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a **Son**, and they shall call **His name Immanuel**", (which [*"Immanuel"*] is translated, "**God with us.**") 24

**Then** Joseph, being aroused from sleep, did as **the angel of the Lord** [*YHWH*] commanded him and took to him his wife, 25a and did not know her **till** she had brought forth her firstborn **Son**.

[v25b]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 1:1-17](#)]

**Matthew 1:1-17**

**The Genealogy of Jesus Christ**

**Through His Step Father Joseph**

[Mt is reporting the events regarding Joseph (see above); [Luke ... Mary](#).]

1 ¶ **The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ,**

the **Son** [descendant] of David, the **Son** [descendant] of Abraham: 2 [From Abraham back to God is given in [Lu 3:34b-38](#); leading numbers below count the members of three groups:]

**Group 1: Abraham to David**

1. Abraham begot Isaac,
2. Isaac begot Jacob, and
3. Jacob begot Judah and his brothers.3
4. Judah begot Perez and Zerah **by Tamar**, [see [Ru 4:18-22](#) re:]
5. Perez begot Hezron, and
6. Hezron begot Ram. 4
7. Ram begot Amminadab,
8. Amminadab begot Nahshon, and
9. Nahshon begot Salmon. 5
10. Salmon begot Boaz **by Rahab**,
11. Boaz begot Obed **by Ruth**,
12. Obed begot Jesse, 6 and
13. Jesse begot
14. David the king.

[Matthew counts David twice: first as a patriarch, then as the first of a list of kings: see v.17]

**Group 2: David to Josiah**

1. David the king begot Solomon **by her** who had been the wife of **Uriah**. 7
2. Solomon begot Rehoboam,
3. Rehoboam begot Abijah, and
4. Abijah begot Asa. 8
5. Asa begot Jehoshaphat,
6. Jehoshaphat begot Joram, and [Mt. omits Ahaziah (Jehoahaz) as illegitimate descendant of Omri, who was not of the royal line: [2Ki 8:26](#), [14:13](#) || [2Ch ...](#); he also omits Athaliah, the usurper queen, and J(eh)oash and Amaziah; cf. [Kings of Judah](#).]
7. Joram begot Uzziah. 9
8. Uzziah begot Jotham,
9. Jotham begot Ahaz, and
10. Ahaz begot Hezekiah. 10
11. Hezekiah begot Manasseh,
12. Manasseh begot Amon, and
13. Amon begot Josiah. 11
14. Josiah begot [adopted his grandson] Jeconiah and his [Jeconiah's] brothers [but really his father and uncles] **about the time** [just before] they were **carried away to Babylon**.  
  
12 **And after** they were brought to **Babylon**:

**Group 3: Jeconiah to Jesus**

1. Jeconiah begot Shealtiel, and
  2. **Shealtiel** begot Zerubbabel. 13
  3. **Zerubbabel** begot Abiud,
  4. Abiud begot Eliakim, and
  5. Eliakim begot Azor. 14
  6. Azor begot Zadok,
  7. Zadok begot Achim, and
  8. Achim begot Eliud. 15
  9. Eliud begot Eleazar,
  10. Eleazar begot Matthan, and
  11. Matthan begot Jacob. 16 **And**
  12. Jacob begot Joseph
  13. the husband of Mary, of whom [Mary] was born
  14. Jesus who is called **Christ**. 17 [Jesus was not born of, but adopted by, Joseph the husband of Mary.]
- Three Groups, 41 Generations**  
So **all the generations** from [**Group 1**] Abraham to David are **fourteen [14] generations**, from [**Group 2**] David **until** the captivity in Babylon are **fourteen [14] generations**, and from [**Group 3**] the captivity in Babylon **until** the **Christ** are **fourteen [14] generations**. [But David is counted twice, so only 41 generations total, with 3 omitted.]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 3](#)]

**Luke 3:23-38**

**The Genealogy of Jesus Christ**

**Through His Mother Mary**

[Luke reports what happened to Mary (see above); Matt., Joseph]

23 Now Jesus Himself began His ministry at about thirty [~30] years of age, being

(as was supposed the son of Joseph), [but that supposition was incorrect; it was Jesus through Mary who was “of Heli”, Jesus’ nearest male ancestor, his maternal grandfather: “the son” below is assumed by the translators, as indicated by italics]

**2Sa 7:12-14a || 1Ch 17:11-13a**

[God speaking to David, via Nathan, to be fulfilled in Solomon & Jesus]]

When your days are fulfilled and you rest \_\_\_\_\_ with your fathers, \_\_\_ I will set up your seed after you, who will come from your body, and I will establish his kingdom. 13 He shall build \_\_\_ a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. 14 I will be his Father, and he shall be My son. [Quoted in 2Co 6:18; He 1:5]

the [grand] son of Heli, 24  
the son of Matthat,  
the son of Levi,  
the son of Melchi,  
the son of Janna,  
the son of Joseph, 25  
the son of Mattathiah,  
the son of Amos,  
the son of Nahum,  
the son of Esli,  
the son of Naggai, 26  
the son of Maath,  
the son of Mattathiah,  
the son of Semei,  
the son of Joseph,  
the son of Judah, 27  
the son of Joannas,  
the son of Rhesa,  
the son of Zerubbabel,  
the son of Shealtiel,  
the son of Neri, 28  
the son of Melchi,  
the son of Addi,  
the son of Cosam,  
the son of Elmodam,  
the son of Er, 29  
the son of Jose,  
the son of Eliezer,  
the son of Jorim,  
the son of Matthat,  
the son of Levi, 30  
the son of Simeon,  
the son of Judah,  
the son of Joseph,  
the son of Jonan,  
the son of Eliakim, 31  
the son of Melea,  
the son of Menan,  
the son of Mattathah,  
the son of Nathan,

[Mary to Nathan: 41 generations]

[The next column parallels part of this column to show agreement of the sub-lists:]

the son of David, 32  
the son of Jesse,  
the son of Obed,  
the son of Boaz,  
the son of Salmon,  
the son of Nahshon, 33  
the son of Amminadab,  
the son of Ram,  
the son of Hezron,  
the son of Perez,  
the son of Judah, 34  
the son of Jacob,  
the son of Isaac, [Ge 21:3, 25:19]  
the son of Abraham,

OT References

[Ru 4:22]  
[Ru 4:22]  
[Ru 4:13,21]  
[Ru 4:21]  
[Ru 4:20]  
[Ru 4:20]  
[Ru 4:19]  
[Ru 4:19]  
[Ge 46:12]  
[Ge 38:29]  
[Ge 29:35]  
[Ge 25:26]  
[Ge 11:26]

the son of Terah,  
the son of Nahor, 35  
the son of Serug,  
the son of Reu,  
the son of Peleg,  
the son of Eber,  
the son of Shelah, 36  
the son of Cainan, [not in Ge 11]  
the son of Arphaxad,  
the son of Shem,  
the son of Noah,  
the son of Lamech, 37  
the son of Methuselah,  
the son of Enoch,  
the son of Jared,  
the son of Mahalalel,  
the son of Cainan, 38  
the son of Enos,  
the son of Seth,  
the son of Adam, [Ge 1:26-27, 5:1]  
the son of God.

[Ge 11:24]  
[Ge 11:22]  
[Ge 11:20]  
[Ge 11:18]  
[Ge 11:16]  
[Ge 11:14]  
[Ge 11:12]  
[Ge 11:10]  
[Ge 5:32]  
[Ge 5:28-29]  
[Ge 5:25]  
[Ge 5:21]  
[Ge 5:18]  
[Ge 5:15]  
[Ge 5:12]  
[Ge 5:9]  
[Ge 5:6]  
[Ge 5:3]  
[Ge 1:1]

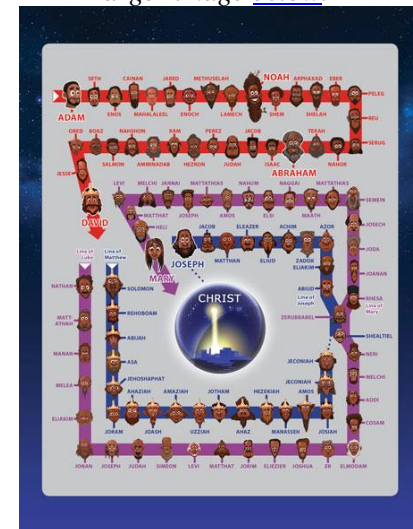
[Matthew’s Group 1 is here reversed to match Luke’s ordering, so read bottom up for Matthew’s order:]

David the king begot Solomon ... 7  
Jesse begot David the king.  
Obed begot Jesse, 6 and  
Boaz begot Obed by Ruth,  
Salmon begot Boaz by Rahab,  
Nahshon begot Salmon. 5  
Amminadab begot Nahshon, and  
Ram begot Amminadab,  
Hezron begot Ram. 4  
Perez begot Hezron, and  
Judah begot Perez ... by Tamar,  
Jacob begot Judah and his brothers. 3  
Isaac begot Jacob, and  
Abraham begot Isaac,  
[end of reversal of order]

[Perhaps Arphaxad adopted his grandson Shelah, so this Cainan is left out of Genesis (or another scenario), but it is unclear where Luke would have gotten such information.]



Larger image below.



Highlighting legend & Latest Notes

# September 25

Luke 2:1-20

Matt 2:1-18

Luke 2:21 || Matt 1:25b

Matt 2:19-22a

Luke 2:22-38

Luke 2:39 || Matt 2:22b-23

Luke 2:40-52

Luke 1-80

John 1:6-8

Luke 3:1-2

Mt 3:1-12 || Mk 1:4-8 || Lu 3:3-18

[Historical context:]

AD Roman Caesars

-49 0<sup>th</sup> Julius: assassinated

March 15, 44 BC

1<sup>st</sup> “king” by Jewish count

-44 No Caesar in charge until:

-27 1<sup>st</sup> Augustus: natural death (AD14)

1<sup>st</sup> emperor by Roman count

12 2<sup>nd</sup> Tiberias: ...

Luke 2:1-20

**The Birth of Jesus** **4 BC (4001 AB)**

2:1 ¶ And it came to pass in those days that a decree went out from Caesar [“severed”] Augustus [“venerable”] that all the world should be registered.

2 This census first took place while Quirinius [“warrior”] was governing Syria. 3 So all went to be registered, everyone to his own city. 4 Joseph also went up from Galilee [“circuit”], out of the city of Nazareth [“the guarded one”], into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem [“house of bread”], because he was of the house and lineage of David, 5 to be registered with Mary, his betrothed

wife, who was with child. 6 So it was, that while they were there, the days were completed for her to be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her firstborn Son, and wrapped Him in swaddling cloths, and laid Him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn [YLT: guest chamber; cf. Mt 14:14 || Lu 22:11 re the upper room].

**Praise by Angels and Shepherds**

8 ¶ Now there were in the same country shepherds living out in the fields, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And behold, an angel of the Lord [YHWH] stood before them, and the glory of the Lord [YHWH] shone around them, and they were greatly afraid. 10 Then the angel said to them, “Do not be afraid, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy that will be to all [the] people<sup>7</sup>. 11 For there is born to you this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ [Messiah] the Lord [YHWH]. 12 And this will be the sign to you: You will find a Babe wrapped in swaddling cloths, lying in a manger.” 13

And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying: 14

“Glory to God in the highest, And on land [earth] peace, goodwill toward men<sup>8</sup>!” 15

<sup>7</sup> Greek: all the people, hence indicating Israel, but the angels generalize later to “men” in general (v14). (N)KJ omits “the” but see RSV, YLT, ESV, BBE, Phillips, etc.

<sup>8</sup> Later manuscripts: “toward men of goodwill” or “toward men with whom God is pleased”.

So it was, when the angels had gone away from them into heaven, that the shepherds said to one another, “Let us now go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has come to pass, which the Lord [YHWH] has made known to us.” 16

And they came with haste and found Mary and Joseph, and the Babe lying in a manger. 17 Now when they had seen Him, they made widely known the saying that was told them concerning this Child [Infant]. 18 And all those who heard it marveled at those things that were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all these things and pondered them in her heart. 20 Then the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told them.

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 2:1-3]

**Matthew 2:1-18**

**Wise Men Seek to Worship Him** **4 BC**

2:1 ¶ Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men [probably exilic Jews who did not return] from the East [possibly Persia, where Daniel had been] came to Jerusalem, 2 saying, “Where is He who is [has [just] been] born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the East and have come to worship Him.” 3

When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 2:4-15] And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born. 5 So they said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by [Micah] the prophet<sup>9</sup>: 6

“But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, Are not the least among the rulers of Judah; For out of you shall come a Ruler Who will shepherd My people Israel.” 7

**Micah 5:2**

But you, Bethlehem

Ephrathah,

Though you are little among the thousands of Judah,

Yet out of you shall come forth to Me

The One to be Ruler in Israel,

Whose goings forth are

From of old, [↙ lit. day eternal]

From everlasting.

Then Herod, when he had secretly called the wise men, determined from them what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, “Go and search carefully for the young Child [literally, the Infant], and when you have found Him, bring back word to me, that I may come and worship Him also.”

[Cf. Mt 19:13 || Mk 10:13 || Lu 18:15 where Jesus blessed the infants/little children. Thus, Jesus was an infant here.]

<sup>9</sup> Not quoted from the LXX or Hebrew, so Matthew’s own paraphrase?

[Highlighting legend & Latest Notes](#)



9 ¶ When they heard the king, they departed; and behold, the star that they had seen in the East went before them, till it came and stood over where the young Child [the Infant] was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy. 11 And when they had come into the house, they saw the young Child [the Infant] with Mary His mother, and fell down and worshiped Him. And when they had opened their treasures, they presented gifts to Him:

gold,  
frankincense, and  
myrrh. 12

Then, being divinely warned in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed for their own country [likely Persia] another way.

#### Joseph Told to Escape to Egypt 4 BC

13 ¶ Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord [YHWH] appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, “Arise, take the young Child [the Infant] and His mother, flee to Egypt, and stay there until I bring you word; for Herod will seek the young Child [the Infant] to destroy Him.” 14

When he arose, he took the young Child [the Infant] and His mother by night and departed for Egypt, 15 and was there until the death of Herod [in less than 40 days], that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by the Lord [YHWH] through [Hosea] the prophet, saying,

“Out of Egypt I called My Son.”

**Hosea 11:1** When Israel was a child, I loved him, and Out of Egypt I called My son.

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 2:16-23]

#### Herod Slays Male Children 4 BC

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was deceived by the wise men, was exceedingly angry; and he sent forth and put to death all the male children who were in Bethlehem and in all its districts, from two [2] years old and under, according to the time that he had determined from the wise men. 17 Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying: 18

“A voice was heard in Ramah,  
Lamentation, \_\_\_\_\_ weeping,  
and great mourning,  
Rachel weeping for her children,  
Refusing to be comforted,

Because they are no more.”

**Jeremiah 31:15** Thus says YHWH:

“A voice was heard in Ramah,  
Lamentation and bitter weeping,

Rachel weeping for her children,  
Refusing to be comforted  
for her children,  
Because they are no more.”

**Luke 2:21** [Audio: S. Gregg Lu 2]

#### Jesus is Circumcised and Named

21 ¶ And when eight [8] days were completed for the circumcision of the Child [Infant], His name was called Jesus, the name given by the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

**Matthew 1:25b** And he [Joseph] called His name Jesus.

<sup>10</sup> Possibly referenced by Paul in Col 2:11 “In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ,”

#### Matthew 2:19-22a

##### Return from Egypt 4 BC

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord [YHWH] appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20 saying, “Arise, take the young Child [Infant] and His mother, and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the young Child’s [Infant’s] life are dead.” 21

Then he arose, took the young Child [Infant] and His mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22a But when he heard that Archelaus [“prince of the people”] was reigning over Judea instead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. [But did anyway:]

[Audio: Steve Gregg Lu 2]

#### Luke 2:22-39

##### Jesus is Presented at the Temple

22 Now when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses

##### Leviticus 12:2b-4

“If a woman has conceived, and borne a male child, then she shall be unclean seven [7] days; as in the days of her customary impurity she shall be unclean. 3 And on the eighth [8<sup>th</sup>] day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. 4 She shall then continue in the blood of her purification [another] thirty-three [33] days [for a total of 40 days]. She shall not touch any hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary until the days of her purification are fulfilled.

were completed, they brought Him to

Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord [YHWH] 23 (as it is written in the law of the Lord [YHWH],

“Every male who opens the womb shall be called holy to YHWH”), 24

**Exodus 13:2** Consecrate to Me all the firstborn, whatever opens the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and beast; it is Mine.

and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of the Lord [YHWH],

“A pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons.” [indicating that they were poor (the gifts of the wise men were “to Him”, Mt 2:11, not to them: a trust)]

**Leviticus 12:8** And if she is not able to bring a lamb, then she may bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons — one as a burnt offering and the other as a sin offering. So the priest shall make atonement for her, and she will be clean.

25 ¶ And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon [“harkening”], and this man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Israel<sup>11</sup>, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord [YHWH]’s Christ. 27 So he came [led] by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the Child [Infant, here 40 days old] Jesus, to do for Him

<sup>11</sup> A name for the Messiah, perhaps inspired by Is 12:1: “And in that day you will say: ‘O YHWH, I will praise You; Though You were angry with me, Your anger is turned away, and You comfort [console] me.’”

[Highlighting legend & Latest Notes](#)



according to the custom of the law,<sup>28</sup> he took Him up in his arms and blessed God and said [in poetry]:<sup>29</sup>

“Lord, now You are letting  
Your servant depart in peace,

According to  
Your word;<sup>30</sup>

For my eyes have seen

Your salvation<sup>31</sup>

Which You have prepared  
before the face of all peoples,<sup>32</sup>

A light to bring revelation  
to the Gentiles, And

The glory

of Your people Israel.”<sup>33</sup>

And Joseph and His mother marveled at those things that were spoken of Him.<sup>34</sup> Then Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary His mother,

“Behold, this Child [Infant] is destined for the fall and resurrection [rising]<sup>12</sup> of many in Israel, and for a sign that will be spoken against<sup>35</sup> (yes, a sword will pierce through your own soul also), that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.”<sup>36</sup>

Now there was one, Anna [“grace”], a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel [“the face of God”], of the tribe of Asher [“blessed”]. She was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven [7] years from her virginity;<sup>37</sup> and this woman was a widow of about eighty-four [~84] years [hence, likely > 104 years old: indeed, great age<sup>13</sup>], who

<sup>12</sup> Greek: *anastasis*, translated 39 of 41 other times (in AV) as “resurrection”.

<sup>13</sup> However, many take this language to mean she was 84, but in that case the “great age” statement is redundant.

did not depart from the temple<sup>14</sup>, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.<sup>38</sup> And, coming in that instant, she gave thanks to the Lord [YHWH], and spoke of Him to all those who looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

### Return to Nazareth

<sup>39</sup> So when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord [YHWH], they returned to Galilee, to their own city, Nazareth [i.e., when Jesus was just 40+ days old].

[Same event as described next?]

### Matthew 2:22b-23

#### Return to Nazareth

<sup>22b</sup> And being warned by God in a dream, he [Joseph] departed [turned aside] into the region of Galilee.<sup>23</sup> And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth [“the guarded one”], that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by the prophets [cf. [Is 11:1](#), [60:21](#) “branch”], “He shall be called a Nazarene.”

[Sounds like it came from Hebrew: run netser, “branch”]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 2](#)]

### Luke 2:40-52

#### Jesus as a Child

<sup>40</sup> And the Child [Infant] grew and became strong in spirit<sup>15</sup>, filled with wisdom; and the grace [Greek: *charis*] of God was upon Him. [Cp. [2:52](#)]

<sup>14</sup> Not literally, but she was “there every time the doors were open”.

<sup>15</sup> The older Alexandrian texts do not contain “in spirit”, but [Lu 1:80](#) had “in spirit” re JtB even in those manuscripts.

### Jesus at Age Twelve

### Passover (4013 AB)

#### Jesus in Jerusalem at Age 12 AD 9

<sup>41</sup> His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover.<sup>42</sup> And when He was twelve [12] years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast.<sup>43</sup> When they had finished the days, as they returned, the Boy Jesus lingered behind in Jerusalem. And Joseph and His mother did not know it;<sup>44</sup> but supposing Him to have been in the company, they went a day’s journey, and sought Him among their relatives and acquaintances.<sup>45</sup> So when they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem [requiring another day], seeking Him.<sup>46</sup> Now so it was that after three [3] days [so a day’s searching] they found Him in the temple,

sitting in the midst of the teachers,  
both

listening to them and  
asking them questions.<sup>47</sup>

And all who heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers [note that He was giving them the answers to his own questions].<sup>48</sup>

So when they saw Him, they were amazed; and His mother said to Him, “Son, why have You done this to us? Look, Your father and I have sought You anxiously.”<sup>49</sup>

And He said to them,

“Why did you seek Me? Did you not know that I must be about My Father’s business [or, in My Father’s house: NIV, NLT, (N)RSV, NAS]?”<sup>50</sup>

[As this was Jesus’ transition year from boy to man (the first year He was required to attend the Passover), it is possible that this had only just dawned on Him, too.]

But they did not understand the statement that He spoke to them.

### Jesus as a Young Man

<sup>51</sup> Then He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them, but His mother kept all these things in her heart [cp. [2:19](#)].<sup>52</sup> And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor [Gr. *charis*] with God and men. [Cp. [2:40](#) and [1Sa 2:26](#)]

**The Ministry of John the Baptist** **AD26**  
**(4030 AB)**  
**Luke 1:80** [repeated]

### John as a Young Man

80 So **the child** [John the Baptist] grew and became strong in spirit [cp. 2:40], and was in the deserts **till the day of his manifestation to Israel.**

**John 1:6-8** [repeated]  
**John the Baptist Begins His Ministry**

6 There was a man sent from **God**, whose name was John. 7 This man came for a witness, to bear witness of **the Light**, that **all** through him might believe. 8 He was not **that Light**, but was sent to bear witness of **that Light.**

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 3](#)]

**Luke 3:1-2**  
**John the Baptist's Message** **AD 26**

3:1 ¶ **Now** in the **fifteenth [15<sup>th</sup>]** year of the reign of Tiberius<sup>16</sup> Caesar [Tib-15 = **AD 26**],

AD	Roman Caesars
49	0 <sup>th</sup> Julius: assassinated March 15, 44 BC 1 <sup>st</sup> "king" by Jewish count
-44	No Caesar in charge until:
-27	1 <sup>st</sup> Augustus: natural death (AD14) 1 <sup>st</sup> emperor by Roman count
12	2 <sup>nd</sup> Tiberias: co-rer over provinces with sick Augustus; so his 15 <sup>th</sup> (provincial) year was <b>AD 26</b> , when John then Jesus began to minister
14	2 <sup>nd</sup> Tiberias: sole; natural death

<sup>16</sup> Tiberius ["from the Tiber (as god-river)"] Claudius Nero was stepson of Augustus and co-rer with him starting in **AD 12**, then sole rex in **AD 14**; he died in **AD 37**.

**Pontius Pilate**  
["of the sea" "armed with a spear"]  
**being** [AD 26-36] governor of **Judea**,

Herod **being** tetrarch of **Galilee**,  
[Antipas, son of Herod the Great,  
**AD ?-39**  
who was half Jewish, half Edomite]

his brother **Philip** ["lover of horses"]  
[**being** (AD 4-34)] tetrarch of **Iturea**  
["past the limits"/"he will arrange"]  
and the region of **Trachonitis**  
["a rugged region"], and

**Lysanias** ["that drives away sorrow"]  
[**being** (AD ??-??)] tetrarch of **Abilene**  
["grassy meadow"], 2 **while**

Annas ["humble"] and  
[actual high priest, oldest, starting  
in **AD 6**, but not liked by the Romans,  
so they deposed him in **AD 15**]

Caiaphas ["as comely"]  
[son-in-law of Annas; regarded as  
high priest by the Romans: **AD 15**]  
**were** high priests,  
[both were descendants of Aaron,  
by Jewish law]

**the word of God** came to  
John ["**YHWH** is a gracious giver"]  
the son of Zacharias  
[ "**YHWH**-remembered" ]  
in the wilderness.

**Mt 3:1-12** || **Mk 1:2-8** || **Lu 3:3-18**  
[**Mk 1:4** advanced to match **Mt, Lu**]  
["x,y,z" next means Mt 3:x > Mk 1:y > Lu 3:z,  
where ">" can be read "merged with"]

1,4,3 ¶ **In those days** John the Baptist  
came baptizing [immersing] and  
preaching  
in the wilderness of **Judea** —  
all the region around the **Jordan** —  
a baptism [an immersion] of  
**repentance** for the **remission** of sins,  
2,-,- and saying,  
"**Repent,** [the gospel:]  
for **the Kingdom of Heaven** is at hand!"

-2,- As it is written in the prophets:  
"**Behold, I send My messenger**  
**before Your face,** [*Gr. angelos*]  
**who will prepare Your way**  
**before You.**" [*You: the Messiah*]

3,3,4 For this is he who was spoken of  
by the prophet Isaiah, as it is written  
in the words of [his] book, saying:

"**The voice of one crying**  
**in the wilderness:**  
**Prepare the way of YHWH;**  
**Make His paths straight.**" -,-,5

Every **valley** shall be **filled** and  
Every **mountain and hill** brought low;  
The **crooked places**  
shall be made straight and  
The **rough ways** smooth; -,-,6

and All flesh shall see  
**the salvation of God.**"

**John 1:23** He [John the Baptist] said,  
"I am **The voice of one crying**  
**in the wilderness:**  
**Make straight the way of YHWH,**"  
as the prophet Isaiah said."

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 3:1-6](#),  
[Mk 1:1-11](#), and [Lu 3](#)]

**Malichi 3:1** [*Heb. malak*]  
"**Behold, I send My messenger,**  
**And he will prepare the way before Me.**  
**And the Lord [Adonai],** whom you seek,  
**Will suddenly come to His temple,**  
**Even the Messenger of the covenant,**  
**In whom you delight. Behold,**  
**He is coming,** Says **YHWH** of hosts.

**Isaiah 40:3-5** [*cf. Jn 1:23 (↓ below)*]  
**The voice of one crying**  
**in the wilderness:**  
"**Prepare the way of YHWH;**  
**Make \_\_\_\_\_ straight in the desert**  
**A highway for our God.** 4 [*↓ raised*]  
Every **valley** shall be **exalted** and  
Every **mountain and hill** brought low;  
The **crooked places**  
shall be made straight and  
The **rough places** smooth; 5  
**The glory of YHWH** shall be revealed,  
and All flesh shall see **it together;**  
**For the mouth of YHWH** has spoken."

[Mk 1:6 advanced to match Mt] 4,6,-  
Now John himself was clothed in camel's hair, and with a leather belt around his waist; and he ate locusts and wild honey. 5,5,- Then all the land of Judea, and those from Jerusalem, and all the region around the Jordan, went out to him 6 and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 3:7-12] 7,-,7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, [and] to the multitudes that came out to be baptized by him, "Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8,-,8 Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, 9,-,8b and do not think to say to yourselves,

'We have Abraham as our father.' For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. 10,-,9 And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

[The leaders remained silent, but the people respond appropriately:]

So the people asked him, saying, "What shall we do then?" -,-,11

He answered and said to them,

"He who has two tunics, let him give to him who has none; and he who has food, let him do likewise." -,-,12

Then tax collectors also came to be baptized, and said to him,

"Teacher, what shall we do?" -,-,13

And he said to them,

"Collect no more than what is appointed for you." -,-,14

Likewise the soldiers asked him, saying,

"And what shall we do?"

So he said to them,

"Do not intimidate anyone or accuse falsely, and be content with your wages."

-,-,15 ¶ Now as the people were in expectation, and all reasoned in their hearts about John, whether he was the Christ or not, 11,7-8,16 John answered [and] preached, saying to all,

"I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but there comes after me One mightier than I, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to stoop down and loose. He will baptize

[some of] you with the Holy Spirit

[cf. 12,-,17 re wheat] and

[others of you with] fire

[cf. 10,-,9 and 12,-,17 re chaff]. 17,-,12

His winnowing fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather the wheat into His barn; but the chaff He will burn up with unquenchable fire." -,-,18

[the lake of fire: Re 20:15, 21:8]

And with many other exhortations he preached to the people.

## September 26

Mt 3:13-17 || Mk 1:9-11 || Lu 3:21-22

Mt 4:1-11 || Mk 1:12-13 || Lu 4:1-13

Jn 1:19-2:12

Mt 3:13-17 || Mk 1:9-11 || Lu 3:21-22

John Baptizes Jesus AD 26

13,9,21a ¶ When all the people were baptized, it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee to John at the Jordan also to be baptized by him in the Jordan. 14,-,-

And John tried to prevent Him, saying,

"I need to be baptized by You,

and are You coming to me?" 15,-,-

But Jesus answered and said to him,

"Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness."

Then he allowed Him. 16,10,21b

When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and while He prayed, behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Holy Spirit of God descending in bodily form like a dove and alighting upon Him. 17,11,22

And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying [Mk, Lu: what Jesus heard],

"You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased."

[Mt: what John/others heard:]

"This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

[cf. 2Pe 1:17b; Ps 2:7; Is 42:1; Mal 3:1; Mt 17:5 || Mk 9:7 || Lu 9:35; Jn 5:37]

[Audio S. Gregg: Mt 4:1-11 preview: 4:1-17; Mk 1:12-20; Lu 4:1-30]

Mt 4:1-11 || Mk 1:12-13 || Lu 4:1-13

Jesus is Tempted by Satan

4:1a,1:12,4:1 ¶ Then immediately Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness. 1b,13a,2

And He was there in the wilderness for forty [40] days, being tempted by the devil, Satan, and was with the wild beasts.

And in those [40] days He ate nothing, [but] fasted forty [40] days and forty [40] nights, and afterward He was hungry. 3,-,3

Now when the tempter, the devil, came to Him, he said to Him,

"If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." 4,-,4

But Jesus answered him, saying,

"It is written,

'Man shall not live by bread alone, but [man lives] by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.'"

### Deuteronomy 8:3

So He [said Moses]

humbled you,

allowed you to hunger, and

fed you with manna,

which you did not know

nor did your fathers know,

that He might make you know that

man shall not live by bread alone;

but man lives by every word

that proceeds from the mouth

of Y<sup>HWH</sup>.

[Lu 4:5-8 delayed to match Mt]



5,-9a Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, Jerusalem, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, 6a,-9b and said to Him,

“If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from here. 6b,-10

For it is written:

‘He shall give His angels charge over you, to keep you \_\_\_\_\_’, 6c,-11 and,

‘In their hands they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone.’” 7,-12

#### Psalm 91:11-12

For He shall give His angels charge over you, to keep you in all your ways. 12 [Satan left out this ^ critical part] In their hands they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone.

And Jesus answered and said to him, “It has been said — is written again, ‘You shall not tempt YHWH your God.’” 8,-, 5

#### Deuteronomy 6:16

You shall not tempt YHWH your God as you tempted Him in Massah [“temptation”; also, ‘Meribah’].

Then the devil, taking Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and all their glory in a moment of time. 9,-,6

And the devil said to Him, “All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish. 9b,-,7 Therefore, if You will fall down and worship before me, all will be Yours.” 10,-,8

And Jesus answered and said to him, “Away with you, Satan! Get behind Me! For it is written, ‘You shall

worship YHWH your God, and Him only you shall serve.’” 11a,-,13

#### Deuteronomy 6:13

You shall fear YHWH your God and serve Him, and shall take oaths in His name.

Now when the devil had ended every temptation, he departed from Him until an opportune time. 11b,13b,- And behold, the angels came and ministered to Him.

#### John 1:19-51 [Audio: S.G. 1:19-51] John’s Testimony

19 ¶ Now this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, “Who are you?” 20

He confessed, and did not deny, but confessed,

“I am not the Christ.” 21

And they asked him, [cf. Lu 1:17]

“What then? Are you Elijah?”

He said,

“I am not.” [Cf. Mt 11:8-15 (1Co 2:14), Mt 17:10] “Are you the Prophet?”

De 18:15 YHWH your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me [Moses] from your midst, from your brethren. Him you shall hear,

De 18:18 ‘I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I command Him.

And he answered,

“No.” 22

Then they said to him,

“Who are you, that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?” 23

He said, [Cf. Mk 1:3a]

“I am

‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness: “Make straight the way of YHWH,”’ as the prophet Isaiah said.”

Isa 40:3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness:

“Prepare the way of YHWH; Make straight in the desert A highway for our God.

24 Now those who were sent were from the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, saying,

“Why then do you baptize if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?”

26 [They distinguish the three.]

John answered them, saying,

“I baptize with water, but there stands One among you whom you do not know.

27 It is He who, coming after me, is preferred before me, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to loose.” 28

These things were done in Bethabara [“house of the ford”; fords of Abarah, the ancient ford of the Jordan on the road to Gilead (likely)] beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

#### “Behold The Lamb of God!”

29 ¶ The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said,

“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world! 30 This is He of whom I said, ‘After me comes a Man who is preferred before me, for He was before me.’ 31

I did not know Him; but that He should be revealed to Israel, therefore

I came baptizing with water.” 32

And John bore witness, saying,

“I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove [Cp. Mt 3:16], and He remained upon Him. 33

I did not know Him, but He who sent me to baptize with water said to me,

‘Upon whom you see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him, this is He who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.’ 34

And I have seen and testified that this is the Son of God.”

35 Again, the next day, John stood with two [2] of his disciples. 36 And looking at Jesus as He walked, he said,

“Behold the Lamb of God!”

## Two Days: Five Disciples –

### John(?), Andrew, Simon Peter...

37 ¶ The two disciples [Andrew (v40) & John(?)] heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. 38 Then Jesus turned, and seeing them following, said to them, “What do you seek?”

They said to Him, “Rabbi,” (which is to say, when translated, Teacher),

“where are You staying?” 39

He said to them, “Come and see.”

They came and saw where He was staying, and remained with Him that day (now it was about the tenth hour [10am if Roman time/4pm if Jewish time; tells us how long they spent together]). 40

One of the two who heard John speak, and followed Him, was Andrew [“manly”], Simon Peter’s brother [“a stone”]. 41 He first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, [↵ Hebrew, ↵ Greek] “We have found the Messiah”

(which is translated, the Christ). 42 And he brought him to Jesus. Now when Jesus looked at him, He said, “You are Simon the son of Jonah [“dove”]. You shall be called Cephas” [← Greek vs. ᵀ Aramaic] (which is translated, A Stone).

### ... Philip, then Nathanael

43 ¶ The following day Jesus wanted to go to Galilee, and He found Philip [“lover of horses”] and said to him, “Follow Me.” 44

Now Philip was from Bethsaida [“house of fish”], the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip found Nathanael [“God’s gift”; cf. Mk 3:18b] and said to him, “We have found Him of whom Moses in the law, and also the prophets, wrote — Jesus of Nazareth, the [adopted] son of Joseph.” 46

**De 18:15, 18 again, and many other quotes could be added.**

And Nathanael said to him, “Can anything good come out of Nazareth?”

Philip said to him, “Come and see.” 47

Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said to him,

“Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no deceit!” 48 [Cf. Re 14:1-5]

Nathanael said to Him,

“How do You know me?”

Jesus answered and said to him,

“Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.” 49

Nathanael answered and said to Him, “Rabbi,

You are the Son of God!

You are the King of Israel!” 50

Jesus answered and said to him, “Because I said to you,

‘I saw you under the fig tree’,

do you believe? You will see greater things than these.” 51

And He said to him,

“Most assuredly, I say to you, hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.”

[Not that he would see this vision, as Jacob had, but that he would recognize that Jesus is that ladder, the access path (the Way) between God and mankind.]

**Ge 28:12** Then he [Jacob] dreamed, and behold, a ladder was set up on the land [earth], and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it [the Son of God].

[The next event is in Galilee:]

[Audio: Steve Gregg 2:1-12]

## John 2:1-12

### Jesus’ First Sign: Wedding at Cana

2:1 ¶ On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and [Mary] the mother of Jesus was there. 2 Now both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding. 3 And when they ran out of wine, the mother of Jesus said to Him, “They have no wine.” 4

Jesus said to her,

“Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? [cf. Jn 7:2-6] My hour has not yet come.” 5

His mother said to the servants, “Whatever He says to you, do it.” 6

Now there were set there six [6] waterpots of stone, according to the manner of purification of the Jews, containing twenty or thirty [20 or 30] gallons apiece.

7 Jesus said to them,

“Fill the waterpots with water.”

And they filled them up to the brim. 8

And He said to them,

“Draw some out now, and take it to the master of the feast.”

And they took it. 9 When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom. 10 And he said to him,

“Every man at the beginning sets out the good wine, and when the guests have well drunk, then the inferior. You have kept the good wine until now!” 11 This beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.

### Visit to Capernaum

12 ¶ After this He went down to Capernaum,

He,

His mother,

His brothers, and

His [five] disciples;

and they did not stay there many days.

[Now, on to Jerusalem:]

# September 27

Jn 2:13-3:36

Mt 14:3-5 || Mk 6:17-20 || Lu 3:19-20

Jn 4:1-42

## Year of Introduction

First Year of Public Ministry: AD 27

From the 1<sup>st</sup> to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Passover

(4031 AB)

John 2:13-25

AD27/04/07

First Passover: First Temple Cleansing

13 Now the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And He found in the temple those who sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the moneychangers doing business.

15 When He had made a whip of cords, He drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money and overturned the tables. 16 And He said to those who sold doves,

"Take these things away!

Do not make My Father's house a house of merchandise!" 17

Then His disciples remembered that it was written,

"Zeal for Your house has eaten Me up."

18

**Ps 69:9** Because zeal for Your house has eaten me up, And the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me.

So the Jews answered and said to Him, "What sign do You show to us, since You do these things?" 19

Jesus answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple [My body], and in three [3] days I will raise it up." 20

Then the Jews said,

"It has taken forty-six [46] years to build this temple [building; from 20 BC through AD 26, by Herod], and will You raise it up in three [3] days?" 21

[ 'temple' wrongly taken literally ] But He was speaking of the temple of His body. 22

(Therefore, when He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them; and they believed the Scripture and the word [v19] that Jesus had said.)

23 ¶ Now when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in His name when they saw the signs that He did [apparently other unrecorded signs; Nicodemus was one of those who believed (next story)]. 24 But Jesus did not commit Himself to them, because He knew all men, 25 and had no need that anyone should testify of man, for He knew what was in man.

[Audio: Steve Gregg 3:1-12]

John 3:1-36

Nicodemus Inquires of Jesus

3:1 ¶ There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.

2 This man came to Jesus by night and said to Him,

"Rabbi, we [a minority of rulers] know that You are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him." 3

Jesus answered and said to him,

"Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God." [Da 2:44; 4:3, 32, 34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27] 4

Nicodemus said to Him,

"How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?" 5

[wrongly taken literally]

Jesus answered,

"Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water [W] and the Spirit [S], he cannot enter the Kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh [W] is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit [S] is spirit. 7

Do not marvel that I said to you,

'You must be born again.' 8

The wind [S] blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit [S]." 9

[cf. Eze 18:31, 36:26; Tit 3:5-7; or: W: water that "breaks" before birth; S: spiritual birth; same Greek word for wind and spirit: πνευμα pneuma, just as in Hebrew: רוּחַ ruwach]

Nicodemus answered and said to Him,

"How can these things be?" 10

Jesus answered and said to him,

"Are you the [leading] teacher of Israel, and do not know these things? 11

Most assuredly, I say to you,

we speak what we know

[we, John the B. & I: Jn 1:19-35]

and testify what we have seen, and you do not receive our witness. 12

If I have told you earthly things [e.g. v] and you do not believe, [creation] how will you believe

if I tell you heavenly things? 13

[Audio: Steve Gregg 3:13-36]

No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man"

(who is [now back] in heaven). 14

[The latter clause was probably by the narrator, not Jesus, because at that time Jesus was not yet in heaven.]

"And as Moses lifted up the serpent [on a pole: Nu 21:8-9] in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, 15 that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have Eternal life [not a wasted life, but an abundance of the kind of life intended by the Eternal One, the Creator: lots of "life of the age" of the Messiah]." 16

Notes:

v15 Based on the Alexandrian text, could be rendered, "whoever believes should have Eternal Life in Him".

v16,18 The "in" is actually Greek "eis", not "en", which should be translated "into", thus, rearranging, we get, "whoever believes into Him ... should have Eternal Life". That is, by believing we come into Him, we become branches in the vine.

v16-17: If these were Jesus' words (as the NKJ and other versions indicate), he would likely have said "the Father" rather than "God"; likewise, in v18: "Son of Man" (as in v15 & elsewhere) rather than "Son of God".



### The Narrator's Insight

For God so loved the world that He gave His unique [only begotten] [incarnated: 1:14] Son, that whoever believes into [in] Him should not perish [be lost] but have Eternal [everlasting] [same word as in v15] life. 17 For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved [from wasting their lives]. 18 He who believes into [in] Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed into [in] the name of the unique [only begotten] [incarnated: 1:14] Son of God. 19 And this is the condemnation: that the Light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than Light [cf. 1:4-5, 9-13], because their deeds were evil. 20 For everyone practicing evil hates the Light and does not come to the Light, lest his deeds should be exposed. 21 But he who does the truth comes to the Light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.

[Out of Jerusalem to the land:]

### Both Jesus and John Baptize

22 ¶ After these things Jesus and His disciples came into the land of Judea [Judah], and there He remained with them and baptized. 23

(Now John also was baptizing in Aenon ["springs"] near Salim ["peace"], because there was much water there. And they came and were baptized. 24 For John had not yet been thrown into prison.)

### John the Baptist's Last Witness

25 Then there arose a dispute between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purification. 26 And they came to John and [on a related subject] said to him,

"Rabbi, He who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have testified — behold, He is baptizing, and all are coming to Him!" 27

John answered and said,

"A man can receive nothing unless it has been given to him from heaven.

28 You yourselves bear me witness, that I said,

'I am not the Christ', but,

'I have been sent before Him.' 29

He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him ["best man"], rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. Therefore this joy of mine is fulfilled. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease." 31

### Another Insight of the Narrator

He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth is earthly and speaks of the earth.

He who comes from heaven is above all. 32 And what He has seen and heard, that He testifies; and no one receives His testimony. 33 He who has received His testimony has certified that God is true. 34 For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure [NAS, NIV, NLT, MSG: gives the Spirit without limit/measure; "unto Him" added by AV in italics]. 35

The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand; 36 he who believes into [in] the Son has Eternal [everlasting] life; and [ ^ same word as in v15] he who does not believe the Son shall not see life [never experience true life, here and now], but the wrath of God abides on him.

[John 4:1-42 follows the next parallel]

[Audio: Steve Gregg  
Mk 6:1-29, Lu 3]

Mt 14:3-5 || Mk 6:17-20 || Lu 3:19-20  
**John the Baptist Imprisoned by Herod**  
-,19 But Herod the tetrarch, being rebuked by him concerning Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils that Herod had done, -,20a also added this, above all: 3,17,20b that Herod himself had sent and laid hold of John, and bound him and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias; for he had married her. 4,18,- For John had said to Herod,  
"It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife." -,19,- Therefore Herodias held it against him and wanted to kill him, but she could not. 5,-, And although Herod wanted to put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. -,20,- [and] Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just and holy man, and he protected him. And when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

[Audio: Steve Gregg 4:1-26]

### John 4:1-42

#### On to Galilee Via Samaria

4:1 ¶ Therefore, when the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John [Cf. 3:22-24] 2 (though Jesus Himself did not baptize, but His disciples [did]), 3 He left Judea and departed again [to go] to Galilee [via Samaria].

#### A Woman of Samaria at Jacob's Well

4 ¶ But He needed to go through Samaria ["guardianship"] [for a divine appointment]. 5 So He came to a city of Samaria that is called Sychar ["drunken"], near the plot of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph [Jos 24:32]. 6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied from His journey, sat thus by the well. It was about the sixth hour [-noon if Jewish time; ~6 AM/PM if by Roman; noon most likely]. 7 A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her,

"Give Me a drink." 8

For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food [so only she & He are eyewitnesses to this story]. 9 Then the woman of Samaria said to Him,

"How is it that You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?"

For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. 10 Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you,

'Give Me a drink', [cf. Is 12:3] you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water." 11

["living waters": John 7:38; Jer 2:13, 17:13; Zec 14:8]

The woman said to Him,  
“Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living water? 12 Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?” 13

Jesus answered and said to her,  
“Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, 14 but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into Eternal [ever-lasting] [same word as in 3:15] life.” 15

The woman said to Him,  
“Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.” 16

[she is still taking “water” literally]

Jesus said to her,  
“Go, call your husband, and come here.” 17

The woman answered and said,  
“I have no husband.”

Jesus said to her,

“You have well said, ‘I have no husband’, 18 for you have had five [5] husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.” 19 [See worship in truth below.]

The woman said to Him,  
“Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship [= offer sacrifices].” 21

Jesus said to her,  
“Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming [ > AD 70] when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 You worship what you do not know; we [Jews] know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit [heart, inwardly, not outwardly] and truth [in reality, not hypothetically]; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. 24 God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.” 25

The woman said to Him, [↑ Jos 24:14] “I know that Messiah is coming” (who is called Christ). “When He comes, He will tell us all things.” 26

Jesus said to her, [rare confession:] “I who speak to you am He.”

[Audio: Steve Gregg 4:27-42]  
27¶ And at this point His disciples came, and they marveled that He talked with a woman; yet no one said [to her],

“What do you seek?” or [to Him], “Why are You talking with her?” 28

The woman then left her waterpot, went her way into the city, and said to the men, 29

“Come, see a Man who told me all things that I ever did. Could this be the Christ?” 30

Then they went out of the city and came to Him. 31 In the meantime His disciples urged Him, saying, “Rabbi, eat.” 32

But He said to them,  
“I have food to eat of which you do not know.” 33

Therefore the disciples said to one another,  
“Has anyone brought Him anything to eat?” 34

Jesus said to them,  
“My food is [not literal, but:] to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work [cf. John 19:30]. 35

Do you not say, ‘There are still four [4] months and then comes the harvest.’?

Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields, for they are already white for harvest! 36

And he who reaps [His disciples: v38] receives wages, and

gathers fruit for Eternal life, that both [↓ OT prophets: v38] he who sows and

he who reaps [His disciples: v38] may rejoice together. 37

For in this the saying is true: ‘One sows and another reaps.’ 38

I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored;

others have labored, and [↑ Jesus, JtB, the prophets]

you have entered into their labors.” 39

And many of the Samaritans of that city [Samarita = Sychar: v5] believed into [in] Him because of the word of the woman who testified,

“He told me all that I ever did.” 40

So when the Samaritans had come to Him, they urged Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two [2] days. 41

And many more believed because of His own word. 42 Then they said to the woman,

“Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.”

[Save not just Israel, but the world; only other use: 1Jn 4:14]

## September 28

Mt 4:12 || Mk 1:14-15

|| Lu 4:14-15 || Jn 4:43-45

Jn 4:46-54

Lu 4:16-30

Mt 4:13-17

Lu 5:1-2

Mt 4:18 || Mk 1:16

Lu 5:3-11

Mt 4:19-22 || Mk 1:17-20

Mk 1:21-28 || Lu 4:31-37

Mt 8:14-17 || Mk 1:29-34 || Lu 4:38-41

Mt 4:23-25 || Mk 1:35-39 || Lu 4:42-44

Mt 8:1-4 || Mk 1:40-45 || Lu 5:12-16

Jesus' Galilean Ministry Begins AD 27  
[Audio: [Mt 4:1-17](#)] (4031 AB)

Mt 4:12 || Mk 1:14-15 || Lu 4:14-15  
|| Jn 4:43-45

12,14a,14a,43 ¶ Now after the two [2] days, when Jesus heard that John had been put in prison, He departed from there and went [on] to Galilee. --,--44 For Jesus Himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country [thus explaining why He did not return to Nazareth]. --,14b,14b,45a So when He came in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, preaching the gospel of the Kingdom of God. --,15,-- and saying [in summary, the gospel], "The time is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God is at hand. [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27] Repent, and believe in the gospel."

--,14c,- And news of Him went out through all the surrounding region. --,--45b The Galileans received Him, having seen all the things He had done [did] in Jerusalem at the [Passover: Jn 2:13] feast; for they also had gone to the feast. --,15,- And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

John 4:46-54

2<sup>nd</sup> Sign: Healing a Nobleman's Son  
46 So Jesus came again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum. 47 When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him and implored Him to come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death. 48 Then Jesus said to him,

"Unless you all see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe." 49

The nobleman said to Him, "Sir, come down before my child dies!" 50

Jesus said to him, "Go your way; your son lives."

So the man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way. 51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him and told him, saying, "Your son lives!" 52

Then he inquired of them the hour when he got better. And they said to him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour [1pm if Jewish time, 7am if Roman time] the fever left him." 53

So the father knew that it was at the same hour in which Jesus said to him, "Your son lives."

And he himself believed, and his whole household [believed]. 54 This again is the second sign Jesus did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee.

[John 5 is at the end of September 29.]

Luke 4:16-30

First Rejection at Nazareth

16 So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. 17 And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written: 18

[The Jubilee was from Day of Atonement (DoA) AD 27 to DoA AD 28. ↑ DoA: 10<sup>th</sup> day of Jewish 7<sup>th</sup> month.]

[This quote is from:]

"The Spirit of \_\_\_\_\_ Y<sub>HWH</sub>

is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim [a 2<sup>nd</sup> exodus:] liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed; 19 to proclaim [on the Day of Atonement] the acceptable year [AD 27-28] of Y<sub>HWH</sub>." 20 [↓ Jos 14:15b] [This was the final Year of Jubilee.]

Leviticus 25:8b-12

8 ¶ ... forty-nine [49] years. 9 Then you shall cause the trumpet of the Jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month [EachYear/07/10]; on the Day of Atonement you shall make the trumpet to sound throughout all your land. 10 And you shall consecrate the fiftieth [50<sup>th</sup>] year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a Jubilee for you; and each of you shall return to his possession, and each of you shall return to his family. 11 That fiftieth [50<sup>th</sup>] year [from that Day of Atonement to the next] shall be a Jubilee to you; in it you shall neither sow nor reap what grows of its own accord [so two years in a row], nor gather the grapes of your untended vine. 12 For it is the Jubilee; it shall be holy to you; you shall eat its produce from the field. ...

Isaiah 61:1-3

Good News for the Oppressed 61:1 ¶

"The Spirit of the Lord Y<sub>HWH</sub> [Adonai Y<sub>HWH</sub>]

is upon Me, because Y<sub>HWH</sub> has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim [a 2<sup>nd</sup> exodus:] liberty to the captives, and [← ~LXX version] the opening of the prison to those who are bound; 2 to proclaim [on AD27/07/10] the acceptable year of Y<sub>HWH</sub>, and the day of vengeance [AD70] of our God;

to comfort all who mourn, 3 to console those who mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of Y<sub>HWH</sub>, That He may be glorified."

Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him. 21 And He began to say to them,



“Today [AD27/07/10] this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing.” 22

So all bore witness to Him, and marveled at the gracious words [literally, words of grace] that proceeded out of His mouth. And they said,

“Is this not Joseph’s son?” 23

He said to them,

“You will surely say this proverb to Me, ‘Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in Your country.’” 24

[The only previous work in Capernaum He did remotely from Galilee.]

Then He said,

“Assuredly, I say to you: no prophet is accepted in his own country. 25 But I tell you truly, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah [“YHWH is my God”], when the heaven was shut up three years and six months [3 yrs 6 mos], and there was a great famine throughout all the land; 26 but to none of them was Elijah sent except to Zarephath [“smelting”], in the region of Sidon [“hunting”], to a woman who was a widow [1Ki 17:8-16]. 27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was cleansed except Naaman [“pleasantry”] the Syrian [2Ki 5].” 28

So all those in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, 29 and rose up and thrust Him out of the city; and they led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, that they might throw Him down over the cliff. 30 Then passing through the midst of them, He went His way.

[Luke 4:31 is on the next page]

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 4:1-17]

### Matthew 4:13-17

#### Jesus Lives at Capernaum

13 And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea [of Galilee], in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali, 14 that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: 15

“The land of Zebulun and The land of Naphtali,

By the way of the sea,  
Beyond the Jordan,  
\_ Galilee of the Gentiles: 16

The people who sat in darkness  
Have seen a great light,  
And upon those who  
sat in the region and  
shadow of death  
Light has dawned.” 17

From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, [in summary, the gospel] “Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.”

[The quote to the left is from:]

### Isaiah 9

#### Hope in the Messiah

9:1 ¶ Nevertheless the gloom will not be upon her who is distressed, As when at first He lightly esteemed The land of Zebulun and The land of Naphtali, And afterward more heavily oppressed her, By the way of the sea, Beyond the Jordan, In Galilee of the Gentiles. 2 The people who walked in darkness Have seen a great light; \_\_\_\_\_ Those who dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, Upon them a Light has shined.

[Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]

[Audio: Steve Gregg Lu 4:31-5:11]

### Luke 5:1-2

#### Two More Disciples: Fishers of Men

5:1 ¶ So it was, as the multitude pressed about Him to hear the word of God, that He stood by the Lake of Gennesaret<sup>17</sup> [“a harp”], 2 and saw two [2] boats standing by the lake; but the fishermen had gone from them and were washing their nets.

<sup>17</sup> Also called the sea of Galilee or the sea of Tiberias: 12 by 7 miles (20 by 11 km) and 700 feet (210 m) below the Mediterranean Sea.

### Matthew 4:18 || Mark 1:16

18,16 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen.

### Luke 5:3-11a

3 Then He got into one of the boats, which was Simon’s, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And He sat down and taught the multitudes from the boat. 4 When He had stopped speaking, He said to Simon,

“Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch.” 5 But Simon answered and said to Him, “Master, we have toiled all night and caught nothing; nevertheless at Your word I will let down the net.” 6

And when they had done this, they caught a great number of fish, and their net was breaking. 7 So they signaled to their partners in the other boat to come and help them. And they came and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. 8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus’ knees, saying,

“Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!” 9 For he and all who were with him were astonished at the catch of fish that they had taken; 10 and so also were James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon,

“Do not be afraid. [← singular] From now on you will catch men.” 11a So when they had brought their boats to land,

**Mt 4:19-22 || Mk 1:17-20 || Lu 5:11b**  
19,17,- **Then Jesus** said to them,  
“Follow Me, and I will make you [pl.]  
become fishers of men.” 20,18,11b

They immediately left their nets and followed Him. 21,19,- When He had gone a little farther from there, He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. 22,20,- And immediately He called them, and immediately they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and followed Him.

[Audio: Steve Gregg  
Mk 1:21-39, Lu 4:31-5:11]

**Mk 1:21-28 || Lu 4:31-37**  
**Demoniac in a Synagogue**

21, 31 ¶ Then He [and] they went down into Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and taught. 22,32 And they were astonished at His teaching, for He taught them as one having authority — His word was with authority — and not as the scribes [taught].

23,33 ¶ Now there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit, a spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice, 24,34 saying,  
“Let us alone!

What have we to do with You,  
Jesus of Nazareth?

Did You come to destroy us?

I know who You are —

the Holy One of God!” 25,35a

But Jesus rebuked him, saying,  
“Be quiet, and come out of him!” 26,35b  
And when the unclean spirit, the demon, had convulsed him, thrown him in their midst, and cried out with a loud voice, he came out of him and did not hurt him. 27,36 Then they were all amazed, so that they questioned and spoke among themselves, saying,

“What is this?

What a word —

new teaching [doctrine] —  
is this?

For with authority and power He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him [and] come out.” 28

And immediately His fame spread throughout all the region around Galilee: the report about Him went out into every place in the surrounding region.

**Mt 8:14-17 || Mk 1:29-34 || Lu 4:38-41**  
**Peter's Wife's Mother Healed**

14a,29,38a ¶ Now as soon as they had come out of the synagogue, they entered the house of Simon Peter and Andrew [in Bethsaida: Jn 1:44], with James and John. 14b,30,38b But Simon's wife's mother lay sick with a high fever [Dr. Luke: Greek technical medical term], and they told Him about her at once and they made request of Him concerning her. 15,31,39 So He came and stood over her, took her by the hand and lifted her up, and rebuked the fever, [only place where Jesus rebukes a disease: possibly a demon behind it?], and immediately the fever left her. And immediately she arose and served them.

**Many More Healed and Delivered**

16a,32,40a At evening, when the sun had set [ending the Sabbath (Lu 4:31)], so it is okay to heal in their minds], they brought to Him all who were sick with various diseases and many who were demon-possessed. —,33,— And the whole city was gathered together at the door. —,40b And He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them [He does not always heal everyone, but here He did] — 16b,34a,— He healed all who were sick with various diseases, and He cast out many spirits with a word, 17,— that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying:

“He Himself took our infirmities  
And bore our sicknesses.”

**Isaiah 53:4-5** [see context: Israel depicted as a sick man, sick with sin]

Surely He has

borne our sicknesses [griefs] and  
carried our pains [sorrows];

Yet we esteemed Him stricken,  
Smitten by God, and  
afflicted. 5 But

He was wounded

for our transgressions,

He was bruised

for our iniquities;

The chastisement

for our peace

was upon Him, And by His stripes  
we are healed.

—,41a And the demons came out of many saying,

“You are the Christ, the Son of God!”

—,34b,41b And He, rebuking them, did not allow them to speak, for they knew Him, that He was the Christ.

**Mk 1:35-38 || Lu 4:42-43**

**Jesus' First Withdrawal to Prayer;**  
**Result: His First Tour of Galilee**

35,42a Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, when it was day, He went out and departed to a deserted, solitary place; and there He prayed. 36,42b And Simon and those with him — the crowd — searched for Him. 37,42c When they found Him, they came to Him, and tried to keep Him from leaving them, saying to Him,  
“Everyone is looking for You.” 38,43

But He said to them,

“Let us go into the next towns, that I may [for ] I must) preach the Kingdom of God to the other cities also, because for this purpose I have been sent [and] have come forth.” 39

[Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]

**Mt 4:23a || Mk 1:39 || Lu 4:44**

23a,39,44 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, and He was preaching and teaching in their synagogues, throughout all Galilee, and casting out demons:

**Matthew 4:23b-25**

preaching the gospel of the Kingdom, [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27] and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people.

24 Then His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics; and He healed them. 25 Great multitudes followed Him — from Galilee, and from Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond the Jordan.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 8:1-4](#),  
[Mk 1:40-2:12](#), [Lu 5:12-39](#)]

Mt 8:2-4 || Mk 1:40-45 || Lu 5:12-16  
**Jesus Heals a Leper**

2,40,12 ¶ And **now** it happened **when** **He** was in a certain city, that behold, a leper, a man who was full of leprosy, saw **Jesus**; and imploring **Him** and kneeling down to **Him**, he fell on *his* face, and worshiped **Him**,

saying,

“Lord, if **You** are willing, **You** can make me clean.” 3a,41,13a

**Then** **Jesus**, moved with compassion, put out **His** hand and touched him, saying,

“I am willing. Be cleansed.” 3b,42,13b

As soon as **He** had spoken, immediately the leprosy left him, and he was cleansed. -43,- And **He** strictly warned him and sent him away at once, 4,44,14 and **Jesus** said to him,

“See that you tell no one — say nothing to anyone; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing those things that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them [the priests].” -45a,15

However, he went out and began

to proclaim *it* freely, and to spread the matter; [so]

the report went around concerning **Him** all the more; and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by **Him** of their infirmities -16,45b — so that **Jesus** could no longer openly enter the city, but was outside in deserted places and prayed; and they came to **Him** from every direction.

## September 29

Mt 9:1-17 || Mk 2:1-22 || Lu 5:17-39  
John 5:1-47

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 9:1-8](#)]

Mt 9:1-17 || Mk 2:1-22 || Lu 5:17-39  
**Jesus Heals a Paralytic on a Mat**

1,-, ¶ So **He** got into a boat, crossed over, and came to **His** own city. -1,- And again **He** entered Capernaum after some days, and it was heard that **He** was in the house. -2,- Immediately many gathered together, so that there was no longer room to receive *them*, not even near the door. And **He** preached the word to them.

-,-17 ¶ **Now** it happened on a certain day, as **He** was teaching, that there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who had come out of every town of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord [YHWH] was present to heal them. 2a,3,18

**Then** behold, men brought to **Him** on a bed a man who was paralyzed [and] carried by four men — whom they sought to bring in and lay before **Him**.

-4,19 And **when** they could not come near **Him** [or] find how they might bring him in, because of the crowd, they went up on the housetop and they uncovered the roof where **He** was. So **when** they had broken through, they let him down on the bed on which [he] was lying, through the tiling, into the midst before **Jesus**. 2b,5,20 **When** **Jesus** saw their faith, **He** said to the paralytic,

“Son (Man), be of good cheer, your sins are forgiven you.” 3,6,21

And at once the scribes and the Pharisees sitting there began to reason in their hearts, saying,

“This Man blasphemes! Why does [He] speak blasphemies like this? Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?” [That is correct!]

4,8,22 But immediately, when **Jesus** perceived in **His** spirit their thoughts — that they reasoned thus within themselves, **He** answered and said to them, “Why do you reason about these things in your hearts, think[ing] evil? 5,9,23 Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, [with credibility] ‘Your sins are forgiven you’, or to say,

‘Arise, take up your bed and walk’? 6a,10,24a But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on land [earth] to forgive sins...”

— **He** said to the paralytic, the man who was paralyzed, 6b,11,24b

“I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.” 7,12a,25

And immediately he rose up before them, took up the bed that he had been lying on, went out, and departed to his own house, glorifying God in the presence of them all. 8,12b,26 **Now** when the multitudes saw *it*, all were amazed and marveled, and they [too] glorified God, who had given such power to men, and [they] were filled with fear, saying, “We never saw anything like this! We have seen strange things today!”

[Audio: Steve Gregg  
[Mt 9:9-13](#), [Mk 2:13-28](#)]

**Jesus Calls Matthew to Follow Him**

-13,- ¶ **Then** **He** went out again by the sea [of Galilee]; and all the multitude came to **Him**, and **He** taught them. 9,14,27 **After** these things, as **Jesus** passed on by from there, **He** went out and saw a man named Matthew, a tax collector [also] named Levi, the son of Alphaeus, sitting at the tax office. And **He** said to him, “Follow Me.”

So he left all, arose and followed **Him**. -,-,29a **Then** Levi gave **Him** a great feast in his own house. 10,15,29b **Now** it happened, as **Jesus** sat at the table, dining in Levi’s house, that behold, a great number of tax collectors and other sinners came and also sat down together with **Jesus** and **His** disciples; for there were many, and they followed **Him**. 11,16,30

And **when** the scribes and the Pharisees saw **Him** eating with the tax collectors and sinners, they complained [and] said to **His** disciples,

“Why do you [and] your Teacher eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?” 12,17a,31

**When** **Jesus** heard *it*, **He** answered and said to them,

“Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. 13,17b,32 But go and learn what *this* means: [cf. [Mt 12:7](#); [Mi 6:8](#)]

‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice.’ For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.”

**Hosea 6:6**

**For I desire mercy and not sacrifice,  
And the knowledge of God  
more than burnt offerings.**



[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 9:14-15](#)]

### What About Fasting, Jesus?

14,18,33 ¶ Then the disciples of John and of the Pharisees were fasting. [And] they came and said to Him,

“Why do the disciples of John fast often and make prayers, and likewise those of the Pharisees, but Your disciples do not fast, [but] eat and drink?” 15a,19,34

And Jesus said to them,

“Can you make the friends of the bridegroom fast [and] mourn while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast. 15b,20,35 But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast in those days. 21

[After His ascension: there is no record of the disciples fasting between the crucifixion and the ascension.]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 9:16-17](#)]

### Parable of the Garments, Wineskins

16,21,36 Then He spoke a parable to them: “No one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth from a new garment on an old garment, for the new piece pulls away from the old, and the tear is made worse, and also the piece that was taken out of the new does not match the old. 17,22,37 And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the wineskins burst, the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined. 17b,22b,38 But new wine must be put into new wineskins, and both are preserved. --,39 And no one, having drunk old wine, immediately desires new; for he says,

“The old is better.””

### Notes on the wineskin parable:

New wine will ferment and produce gases, needing flexibility and expansion — new wineskins; old wineskins are inflexible and will break under expansion. The parable: The old and new covenants cannot be mixed. The new, Spirit-filled, covenant will not fit into the old, rigid hearts. The new covenant needs renewed, converted hearts: flexible and ready for the expansion of the Spirit.

Lu 5:39 (unique to Lu) Some like the old way and refuse to move into the new, better way.

### Notes on John 5:

v3b-4: “waiting ... disease he had” → is not in the Alexandrian Text, the oldest manuscripts.

v2: [Eze 34:1,11ff](#) <sup>YHWH</sup> the Shepherd, searching out the weak sheep. The shepherd is the sheep gate (door) because he sleeps across the opening to protect the sheep from predators.

v2: The “is” seems to indicate that the author was writing before AD 70, because the Sheep Gate was destroyed then. (And there is evidence that Revelation was written before the Gospel of John (e.g., Jesus was revealed to John to be “the Word” in Revelation: also used (only) in John’s Gospel), so Revelation too was likely written before AD 70, predicting the destruction of AD 70.)

## Year of Popularity

The 2<sup>nd</sup> Year of Jesus’ Ministry: AD28  
Second to Third Passover

(4032 AB)

[Audio: S. Gregg [Jn 4:43-5:23](#)]

John 5:1-47 AD 28

### Second Passover: Feast of the Jews

5:1 ¶ After this there was a feast of the Jews [presumed to be the Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread: [Le 23](#)], and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

### Healing at Bethesda Pool

2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew, Bethesda [“house of mercy” or “flowing water”], having five porches. 3 In these lay a great multitude of sick people, blind, lame, paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water. 4 For an angel went down at a certain time into the pool and stirred up the water; then whoever stepped in first, after the stirring of the water, was made well of whatever disease he had. 5 Now a certain man was there who had an infirmity thirty-eight [38] years. 6 When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he already had been in that condition a long time, He said to him, “Do you want to be made well?” 7 The sick man answered Him, “Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up; but while I am coming, another steps down before me.” 8 Jesus said to him, “Rise, take up your bed and walk.” 9 And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked. And

that day was the Sabbath. 10 The Jews therefore said to him who was cured, “It is the Sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry your bed.” 11

He answered them,

“He who made me well said to me, ‘Take up your bed and walk.’” 12

Then they asked him,

“Who is the Man who said to you,

‘Take up your bed and walk?’” 13

But the one who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had withdrawn, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him,

“See, you have been made well.

Sin no more, [whatever was the cause] lest a worse thing come upon you.” 15

The man departed and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well. 16 For this reason the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought to kill Him: because He had done these things on the Sabbath. [[Ex 31:14-17](#)]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [5:17-47](#)]

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, “My Father has been working until now, and I have been working.” 18

Therefore the Jews [the Jewish leaders] sought all the more to kill Him,

because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God. 19

Then Jesus answered and said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you,

[First, He states a general case:] the son can do nothing of himself,

but what he sees the father do;

for whatever he [the father] does,

the son also does in like manner. 20

For the father loves the son, and shows him all things that he himself does; and [Now He makes it personal:] He [the Father] will show Him [Me] greater works than these, that you may marvel. 21 [cf. He 6:2] For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to them, even so the Son gives life to whom He will. 22 For the Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son, 23 that all should honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him. 24

**Most assuredly**, I say to you, he who [now] hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has Eternal [everlasting] life, and [↑ same word as in 3:15] [already has Eternal life, now] shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. 25

**I<sup>st</sup> Resurrection: Born Again** [Re 20:5-6] **Most assuredly**, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is [v24], when the dead [not "all"] will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. [The spiritually dead (not "in the graves", as below) hear, and are born again: the first resurrection] 26

For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, 27 and has given Him [cf. He 4:15] authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. 28

**2<sup>nd</sup> Death: Judgment** [Re 20:6] Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming [not "and now is", hence, later: physical resurrection from "the graves", both good and evil:] in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice 29 and come forth [the last day: Jn 6] — those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. 30 [↑ Jn 12:48 in the last day]

Ac 24:15 "a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust"

I can of Myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge, and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me. 31 ¶

If I [alone] bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true. 32 There is Another who bears witness of Me, and I know that the witness that He [the Father: vv37-38] witnesses of Me is true. 33 You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth. 34 Yet I do not receive testimony [only] from man, but I say these things that you may be saved. 35 He [John] was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light. 36 But

I have a greater witness than John's; for the works that the Father has given Me to finish — the very works that I do — bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me. 37 And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. [cf. Mt 3:17 // Mk 1:11 // Lu 3:22]

You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form. 38 But you do not have His word abiding in you, because whom He sent, Him you do not believe. 39

You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have Eternal life; and these are they that testify of Me. 40 But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have [Eternal] life. 41

I do not receive honor [only] from men. 42 But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you. 43 I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; if another [any other] comes in his own name, him you will receive [e.g., Barsabas later]. 44 How can you believe, who receive honor from one another, and do not seek the honor that comes from the only God? 45

Do not think that I shall accuse you to the Father; there is one who accuses you — Moses, in whom you trust. 46 For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me [e.g., De 18:15]. 47 But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?"

[John 6 is found on Oct. 8.]

Notes:

[← Genesis is a book of Moses. It tells us of earthly things (Jn 3:12). Should we not believe it too?]

# September 30

Mt 12:1-21 || Mk 2:23-3:12 ||

Lu 6:1-11,17-19

Mt 10:1-4 || Mk 3:13-19a || Lu 6:12-16

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 12:1-8](#),  
[Mk 2:13-28](#), [Lu 6:1-19](#)]

Mt 12:1-21 || Mk 2:23-3:12 || Lu 6:1-11, 17-19

## Disciples Pluck Grain on Sabbath

1,23,1 ¶ Now it happened at that time, on the second Sabbath after the first<sup>18</sup>, that Jesus went through the grainfields. And as they went His disciples were hungry, and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat, rubbing them in their hands. 2,24,2 And when some of the Pharisees saw it, they said to them, “Why are you doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?” [and] to Him,

“Look, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath! Why?” 3,25,3

But Jesus answered and said to them, “Have you not even read this, what David did when he was in need and hungry, he and those who were with him: 4,26,4 [1 Samuel 21:1-9, Apr 16] how he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, took and ate the showbread, and also gave some to those who were with him, which is not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests? 5,-,-

Or have you not read in the law [Ref?] that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless? 6,-,- Yet I say to you that in this place there is One greater than the temple. 7,-,- But if you had known what this means, [cf. Mt 9:13; Mi 6:8] ‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice’,

### Hosea 6:6

For I desire mercy and not sacrifice,  
And the knowledge of God  
more than burnt offerings.

you would not have condemned the guiltless. 8,27,5 For, And He said to them,

“The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. 28 Therefore the Son of Man is also Lord even of the Sabbath.” [Master ^, not YHWH]

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 12:\(1-8\), 9-14](#);  
[Mk 3:1-19](#)]

## Jesus Heals a Withered Hand

9,1a,6a Now when He had departed from there, it happened on another Sabbath [deliberately, to make the point], also that He went into their synagogue again and taught. 10,1b,6b And behold, a man was there who had a withered right hand. And they asked Him, saying, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?”

10b,2,7 So the scribes and Pharisees watched Him closely, whether He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might find an accusation against [and] accuse Him. -3,8 But He knew their thoughts, and He said to the man who had the withered hand,

“Arise, step forward, and stand here.”

And he arose and stood. 11,4,9

Then Jesus said to them,

“I will ask you one thing: [cf. Lu 20:3] Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy [or] kill?”

[He gives them only two choices, so they would not answer:]

But they kept silent.

“What man is there among you who has one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not lay hold of it and lift it out? 12,-,- Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep? Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.”

[He answers His own question, indicating all days are for doing good.]

-5,10 And when He had looked around at them all with anger, being grieved by the hardness of their hearts, then He said to the man,

“Stretch out your hand.”

[Impossible! But God...]

And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

14,6,11 But they were filled with rage. Then the Pharisees went out and immediately discussed with one another [and] plotted with the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 12:15-21](#)]

## Many Healed at the Sea of Galilee

15a,7a, - But when Jesus knew it, He withdrew with His disciples from there to the sea. 15b,7b, 17a And He came down with them and stood on a level place [separate “Sermon on a Plain”?] with a crowd of His disciples, and a great multitude of people from Galilee followed Him — and from all Judea -8,17b and Jerusalem and Idumea [land of the Edomites, descendants of Esau] and beyond the Jordan; and those from the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon — a great multitude, when they heard how many things He was doing, came to hear Him and be healed of their diseases, -,-,18 as well as those who were tormented with unclean spirits.

And they were healed. -,-,9,-

And so He told His disciples that a small boat should be kept ready for Him because of the multitude, lest they should crush Him. 15c,10,19 For He healed many, so that as many as had afflictions — [indeed,] the whole multitude — pressed about Him [and] sought to touch Him, for power went out from Him and (He) healed them all. -,-,11, - And the unclean spirits, whenever they saw Him, fell down before Him and cried out, saying, “You are the Son of God.” -,-,12,- But He sternly warned them [the unclean spirits] that they should not make Him known.

<sup>18</sup> Or second first/prime Sabbath. A prime Sabbath is in each of the feasts of Passover, Pentecost/Weeks/Harvest, & Tabernacles, so this would be in the feast of Harvest.



## Matthew 12

16 Yet **He** warned them [context: those just healed and the multitudes with them] not to make **Him** known, 17 that it might be fulfilled **that** was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: 18

“Behold!

**My Servant** whom I have chosen,

**My Beloved** in whom

**My soul is well pleased!**

I will put **My Spirit** upon **Him**, and

**He will declare** justice

to the Gentiles. 19

**He will not quarrel nor cry out,**

**Nor will anyone hear His voice**

in the streets. 20

A bruised reed **He will not break**, and

Smoking flax **He will not quench**,

**Till He sends forth** justice

to victory; 21

And in **His name** Gentiles

will trust.”

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 10:1-4](#),

[Mk 3:1-19](#), [Lu 6:1-19](#)]

**Mt 10:1-4 || Mk 3:13-19a || Lu 6:12-16**

**Jesus Prays Alone, Then Chooses**

**The Twelve Apostles**

–,13a,12 ¶ **Now** it came to pass in those

days that **He** went out to the mountain

to pray, and **continued all night** in

prayer to **God**. –,13b,13a And **when** it was

day, **He** called **His disciples** to **Him** —

those **He Himself** wanted; and they

came to **Him**. –,14,13b **Then** from them

**He** chose [and] appointed twelve [12],

that they might be with **Him** and

that **He** might send them out to preach.

[This box parallels the prior column:]

**Isaiah 42:1-4**

“Behold!

**My Servant** whom I uphold,

**My Elect One** in whom

**My soul delights**!

I have put **My Spirit** upon **Him**;

**He will bring forth** justice

to the Gentiles. 2

**He will not** cry out,

nor raise **His voice**,

**Nor cause** His voice

to be heard in the street. 3

A bruised reed **He will not break**, and

Smoking flax **He will not quench**;

**He will bring forth** justice for truth. 4

**He will not fail** nor be discouraged,

**Till He has established** justice

in the lands [earth];

And the coastlands

shall wait for **His law**.”

1,15, – ¶ And **when He** had called **His**

twelve [12] disciples to **Him**,

**He** gave them power

over unclean spirits (demons),

to cast them out, and

to heal all kinds of sickness

and all kinds of disease.

2a, –, 13c **Now** the names of the twelve

[12], whom **He** also named ‘apostles’,

are these: first, 2b,16,14a

Simon, [Blue: see Acts below]

to whom **He** gave the name **Peter**,

and 2b,18a,14b,

**Andrew** his brother; 2c,17a,14c

**James**

the son of Zebedee, and

**John** his brother; 3,17b,14c

to whom [them] **He** gave the name

Boanerges, that is,

“Sons of Thunder”; 3a,18b,14d

**Philip** and [↘ [Jn 1:44ff](#): Nathanael?]

**Bartholomew**; 3b,18b,15a

**Thomas** and

**Matthew** the tax collector;

**James**

the son of Alphaeus, and 3c,18b,16a

Lebbaeus [also called] **Judas**,

whose surname was Thaddaeus; 4

the son<sup>19</sup> of **James**, and 4a,18b,15b

**Simon** the Canaanite,

called the Zealot, 4b,19a,16b and

**Judas** Iscariot,

who also betrayed **Him**.

**Acts 1:13b-14 lists the eleven as:**

**Peter**,

**James**,

**John**, and

**Andrew**;

[same three [3] groups as above]

**Philip** and

**Thomas**;

**Bartholomew** and

**Matthew**; [↑ [Jn 1:44ff](#): Nathanael?]

Notes parallel to the prior column:

← Mt 10:1 repeated on [Oct. 6](#)

with more Mt 9 and Mt 10

← unclean spirits = demons

↙ apostles: sent ones

Names:

origin meaning

Hebrew: “a rock or stone”

Greek: “a rock or stone”

Greek: “manly”

Hebrew (Jacob): “supplanter”

Hebrew (Zebedee): “my gift”

Hebrew: “**YHWH** is a gracious giver”

Aramaic: “sons of thunder”

Greek: “lover of horses”

Aramaic: “son of Tolmai”

Aramaic: “a twin”

Greek: “gift of **YHWH**”

Hebrew (Jacob): “supplanter”

Hebrew (Alphaeus): “changing”

” (Judah): “he shall be praised”

? (Th.): “large hearted, courageous”

? (Le.): “a man of heart”

Greek: “rock”, “burning w/zeal”

[↑ same names, different order]

**James** the son of Alphaeus and

**Simon** the Zealot; and

**Judas** the son of **James**.

[[Mattias](#) for [Judas Is.](#): [Ac 1:26](#)]

<sup>19</sup> AV: brother

# October 1

Mt 5:1-12 || ----- || Lu 6:20-26  
 Mt 5:13-39a  
 Mt 5:39b-48 || ----- || Lu 6:29-36  
 Mt 6:1-8  
 Mt 6:9-13 || ----- || Lu 11:2-4  
 Mt 6:14-34  
 Mt 7:1-5 || ----- || Lu 6:37-42

## Matthew 5:1-12 || Luke 6:20-26 The Sermon on the Mount

1, -¶ And seeing the multitudes, He went up on a mountain, and when He was seated His disciples came to Him. 2,20a Then He lifted up His eyes toward His disciples, opened His mouth, and taught them, saying: 3,20b ¶ ↗

[The next three columns are parallel ↗]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Intro to SoM](#), [Mt 5:3](#); [Mt 5:4](#), [Mt 5:5](#), [Mt 5:6](#), [Mt 5:7](#), [Mt 5:8](#), [Mt 5:9](#), [Mt 5:10](#), [Mt 5:11-13](#)]

Mt 5:3 || Lu 6:20b:  
 Parallel usage: "KoH" = "KoG";  
 same: "Kingdom of Heaven/God";  
 Also, Mt 11:11 || Lu 7:28;  
 Mt 13:11||Mk 4:11||8:10a

**Matthew 5:3-12** ||  
 [Some think these were two separate sermons. Others think Matt. added related material from other times.]

"**Blessed are the poor in spirit,**  
 For theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. 4  
 [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]

**Blessed are those who mourn,**  
 For they shall be comforted. 5  
 [re sin; 2Co 1:3-5; 1Th 4:13; 2Co 7:10]

**Blessed are the meek,**  
 For they shall inherit the land [earth]. 6

**Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,**

For they shall be filled. 7

**Blessed are the merciful,**  
 For they shall obtain mercy. 8

**Blessed are the pure in heart,**  
 For they shall see God. 9

**Blessed are the peacemakers,**  
 For they shall be called sons of God. 10

**Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake,**  
 For theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. 11  
 [Matthew switches to "you", like Luke]

**Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. 12**

**Rejoice \_\_\_\_\_ and Be exceedingly glad,**  
 For \_\_\_\_\_ great is your reward in heaven,

for so \_\_\_\_\_ they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

**Luke 6:20b-23** ||  
 The Sermon on the Plain(?)  
 (v17: "a level place")  
 [Audio: S. Gregg [Lu 6:20-49](#)]

"**Blessed are you poor \_\_\_\_\_,**  
 For yours is the Kingdom of God. 21b  
 [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]

**Blessed are you who weep now,**  
 For you shall laugh \_\_\_\_\_. 21a

[← Ps 37:11a, 9b, 22a, 29; Ps 25:13; Ge 28:4, Ex 23:30; De 3:20, 28, 16:20; v] **Blessed are you who hunger now,** \_\_\_\_\_

For you shall be filled. 22a

**Blessed are you when men \_\_\_\_\_**  
 22d revile you, and  
 22b hate \_\_\_\_\_ you, and when they  
 22c exclude you, and  
 22e cast out your name as evil,  
 22f for the Son of Man's sake. 23  
**Rejoice in that day and Leap for joy!**

For indeed your reward is great in heaven,

for in like manner their fathers did to the prophets.

**Luke 6:24-26**  
**Blessings || The Opposite Woes**

24  
 But **Woe to you who are rich,**  
 For you have received your consolation. 25b

**Woe to you who laugh now,**  
 For you shall mourn and weep. 25a

**Woe to you who are full,** [Is 60:21]

For you shall hunger. 26

**Woe to you when all men speak well of you,**

for so did their fathers to the false prophets.  
 [Evil of God's prophets, well of these]

?Also, 13:30 24:34 21:32

[Back to merged/interleaved text:]

## Matthew 5:13-39a

### The Sermon on the Mount—cont'd Believers Are Salt

13 ¶ **You are the salt** of the land [earth]; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it [the land/people] be seasoned? It [the salt] is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 5:14-16](#)]

### Believers Are (Reflected) Light

14 **You are the light** of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden.  
15 Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house.  
16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

[Audio: S.G. [Mt 5:17-20](#), more, more]

### Fulfillment of the Law and Prophets

17 ¶ **Do not think** that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. 18

For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and land [e] pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. 19 [Done: [AD 30](#)]

Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments [below], and teaches men so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven.  
20 **For I say to you**, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the Kingdom of Heaven. [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 5:21-26](#)]

Home: [TitlePage](#); GospelsMerged [ToC](#): page 121

## Six Times: “You Have Heard It Said”

### (1) Anger Without Cause

21 ¶ **You have heard that it was said** to those of old,

‘You shall not murder, and whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment.’ 22

**But I say to you** that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment.

And whoever says to his brother,

‘Raca!’

shall be in danger of the council.

But whoever says,

‘You fool!’

shall be in danger of Gehenna<sup>20</sup> [hell] fire. 23

Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you,

24 leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. 25

Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison.

26 Assuredly, I say to you, you will by no means get out of there till you have paid the last penny.

<sup>20</sup> Greek *geenna* *geenna* *gheh'-en-nah* of Hebrew origin מִנְה-אֵימָ, refers to the Valley of Hinnom, the city dump (south of Jerusalem) where on-going fire burned discarded trash, filth, and dead animals. When the Babylonians sacked Jerusalem in 586 BC, they threw the dead bodies of Jews into Gehenna. The Romans would do likewise in AD 70. A fit symbol of the future of the wicked Jews. See [Is 30:33](#); [Je 7:31-33](#), [19:2-6](#); [2Ki 21:6](#) || [2Ch 33:6](#); [2Ki 23:10](#).

Last modified: 1/1/2019 4:55 PM

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 5:27-30](#)]

### (2) Sin is Serious

27 ¶ **You have heard that it was said** to those of old,

‘You shall not commit adultery.’ 28

**But I say to you** that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her [i.e., with that purpose in mind] has already committed adultery with her in his heart. 29

[The general principle, metaphorically stated (twice), is:]

If your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you;

for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish,

than for your whole body to be cast into Gehenna [hell]. 30

And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you;

for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish,

than for your whole body to be cast into Gehenna [hell]. 31

[Audio: [Mt 5:21-30](#) review [1](#), [2](#)]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 5:31-32](#)]

### (3) Divorce Means Adultery (except...) (Faithfulness)

Furthermore it has been said, ‘Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.’ 32 [De 24:1-4]

But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is [so] divorced commits adultery.

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 5:33-37](#)]

### (4) Speak Truthfully

33 ¶ **Again you have heard that it was said** to those of old,

‘You shall not swear falsely, but shall perform your oaths to YHWH.’ 34

**But I say to you**, do not swear at all: neither by heaven [the starry heavens], for it is God’s throne; 35 nor by the land [earth] [that we stand on], for it is His footstool; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]. 36 Nor shall you swear by your head, because you cannot make one hair white or black. 37 But let your ‘Yes’ be ‘Yes’, and your ‘No’, ‘No’. For whatever is more than these is from the evil one.

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 5:38-42](#)]

### (5) Do Not Resist an Evil Person (Mercy)

38 ¶ **You have heard that it was said**, ‘An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.’ 39a

**But I tell you** not to resist an evil person.

[Next, Mt & Lu only:]

[Highlighting legend & Latest Notes](#)



**Matthew 5:39b-48 || Luke 6:27-36**

39b,29a But whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also. 40,29b If anyone wants to sue you and take away your tunic, let him have your cloak also. 41,- And whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. 42,30 Give to him who asks you, and from him who wants to borrow from you, do not turn away, and from him who takes away your goods, do not ask them back.

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 5:43-48]

**(6) Love Your Enemies**

43,- ¶ **You have heard that it was said,** ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.’ 44a,27a

**But I say to you who hear:** 44b,27b

**Love** your enemies, 44c,28a

**Bless** those who curse you, 44d,27c

**Do good** to those who hate you, and 44e,28b

**Pray** for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, 45,- that you may be **sons of your Father in heaven;**

for **He** makes **His** sun rise

on the evil and

on **the good**, and

sends rain

[a chiasm]

on **the just** and

on the unjust. 46

[Be like your Heavenly Father, in that He loves and therefore blesses both the good people and the evil people, those who are just and those not.]

-31 And just as you want men to do to you, you also do to them likewise. 46,32 For if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you, what reward have you? For even sinners love those who love them. Do not even the tax collectors do the same? 47,33 And if you

do **good** to those who do **good** to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more than others? Do not even the tax collectors do so? -34 And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back. -35 But

**Love** your enemies,

**Do good**, and

**Lend**, hoping for nothing in return;

and your reward will be great,

and you will be **sons of the Most High.**

For **He** is kind to the unthankful and evil.

[Again, like God, in His image.]

48,36 Therefore you shall be **merciful**, just as **your Father in heaven** also is **merciful.** [Mt: perfect ... perfect]

[Perfect: mature and complete, perfectly trained [Lu 6:38] in mercy.]

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 6:1-18 preview]

**Matthew 6:1-8** [Aud: S.G. Mt 6:1-4]

**Do Good Deeds in Secret**

6:1 ¶ **Take heed** that you do not do your charitable deeds **before men**, to be seen by them. Otherwise you have no reward from **your Father in heaven.** 2

Therefore, **when** you do a charitable deed, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory from men.

**Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.** 3 But **when** you do a charitable deed, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, 4 that your charitable deed may be in secret; and **your Father, who sees in secret, will Himself reward you openly.**

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 6:5-8]

**Pray in Secret**

5 ¶ And **when** you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men.

**Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.** 6 But you, **when** you pray, go into your room, and **when** you have shut your door, pray to your **Father** who is in the secret place; and **your Father, who sees in secret, will [Himself] reward you openly.**

**Pray not in Vain Repetitions**

7 And **when** you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do. For they think that they will be heard for their many words. 8 Therefore do not be like them.

**For your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him.”**

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 6:9-13:

Part 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 (thru v15)]

[↓ from Oct 14]

**Matthew 6:9-13 || Luke 11:2-4**

**Instead, Pray Along This Outline**

9,2a **So He said to them,**

**“In this manner, therefore,**

**when** you pray, say:

**Our Father in heaven,**

**Hallowed be Your name.** 2b,10

**Your kingdom** come [here, now].

**Your will** be done [here, now]

[physical/temporal realm]

in land [earth] as it is

in **heaven.** 3,11

[spiritual realm]

**Give us this day, day by day,**

**our daily bread.** 4a,12

And **forgive** us our sins [and] debts,

For we also **forgive** our debtors — everyone who is indebted to us.

4b,13a

And do not [only]

lead us into temptation,

But [also]

**deliver** us from **the evil one.** -13b

For **Yours** is

**the kingdom** and

**the power** and

**the glory**

**forever.**

Amen.”

**Matthew 6:14-34**

**Forgive**

14 For if you **forgive** men their trespasses, **your heavenly Father will also forgive** you. 15 But if you **do not forgive** men their trespasses, neither will **your Father forgive** your trespasses. [See the parable of the unforgiving servant: Mt 18:23-35, Oct 13]

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 6:16-18]

**Fast in Secret**

16 ¶ Moreover, **when** you **fast**, do not be like the hypocrites, with a sad countenance. For they disfigure their faces that they may appear to men to be fasting. **Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.** 17 But you, **when** you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, 18 so that you do not appear to men to be fasting, but [fast only] to **your Father** who is in the secret place; and **your Father, who sees in secret, will [Himself] reward you openly.**

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 6:19-21](#)]

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 6:19-21 more](#)]

### Lay Up Treasures in the Spiritual Realm, Not in the Temporal Realm

19 ¶ Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on **land** [earth], where moth and rust **destroy** and where thieves break in and **steal**; 20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in **heaven**, where neither moth nor rust **destroys** and where thieves do not break in and **steal**.  
21

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 6:21-24](#)]

For where your treasure is, there your heart **will be also**. [Heart condition is indicated by what it treasures.]

22

### The Mind's Eye Receives Either

#### Light or Darkness

The **lamp** of the body is the eye.

If therefore your eye is **good**, your whole body will be full of **light**. 23

But if your eye is **bad**, your whole body will be full of **darkness**. If therefore

the **light** that is in you is **darkness**, how great is that **darkness**!

24

### You Must Serve One or the Other

No one can serve two masters;

for either he will

**hate** the one and

**love** the other,

or else he will [chiasm]

**be loyal** to the one and

**despise** the other.

[In particular,]

You cannot serve **God** and **mammon**.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 6:25-34](#)] ↗

### So Don't Worry About Earthly Things

25 ¶ **Therefore I say to you,**

**do not worry** about

your **life**,

what you will eat or

what you will drink; **nor** about

your **body**,

what you will put on.

Is not

**life** more than food and

the body more than clothing? 26

Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns; yet **your heavenly Father feeds them**.

Are you not of more **value** than they?

27 Which of you by **worrying** can add one cubit to his stature? 28 So why do you worry about clothing?

Consider the **lilies** of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; 29 and **yet I say to you** that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 **Now** if **God** so clothes the **grass** of the field, which **today** is, and **tomorrow** is thrown into the oven, **will He not much more clothe** you, O you of **little faith**? 31 Therefore **do not worry**, saying,

'What shall we eat?' or

'What shall we drink?' or

'What shall we wear?' 32

For after all these things the Gentiles seek. **For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things**. 33 But seek first **the Kingdom of God** and **His righteousness**, and all these things shall be added to you. 34 Therefore **do not worry** about **tomorrow**, for **tomorrow**

will worry about its own things. Sufficient for **the day is its** own trouble.

[Audio: [Mt 7:1-5](#), [Lu 6:20-49](#)] Notes:

**Matthew 7:1-5 || Luke 6:37-42**

**Judge/Condemn Not: Forgive/Give**

1,37a ¶ **Judge not**,

that you be not judged; 2a,-

for with what judgment you **judge**,

you will be **judged**; -37b

**Condemn not**,

and you shall not be condemned.

**Forgive**,

and you will be **forgiven**. -38a

**Give**,

and it will be **given** to you:

good [i.e., full] measure,

pressed down,

shaken together, and

running over

will be put into your bosom; 2b,38b

For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you." -39

And **He** spoke a parable to them:

"Can the blind lead the blind?

Will they not both **fall** into the ditch?

-40

A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is **perfectly trained** will be **like** his teacher. 3,41 [[Ro 2:17-21](#)]

And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not perceive (consider) the plank in your own eye?

4,42a Or how can you say to your brother,

'Brother, let me remove the speck that is in your eye',

when, look, you yourself do not see the plank that is in your own eye? 5,42b

Hypocrite! **First** remove the plank from your own eye, and **then** you will see clearly to remove the speck that is in your brother's eye."

# October 2

Mt 7:6-14

Mt 7:15-28 || ----- || Lu 6:43-7:1a

Mt 8:1-13 || ----- || Lu 7:1b-17

Mt 11:2-19 || ----- || Lu 7:18-35

Matthew 7:6-14

**Discern Receptiveness**

6 [Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 7:6](#)]

Do not give what is **holy** to the dogs;  
Nor cast your pearls before swine,  
Lest they trample them under their feet,  
and turn and tear you in pieces.

7 ¶ [Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 7:7-12](#)]

**Ask, Expecting to Receive**

**Ask**, and it will be given to you;  
**Seek**, and you will find;  
**Knock**, and it will be opened to you.<sup>8</sup>  
For **everyone who asks** receives,  
and he who **seeks** finds, and  
to him who **knocks** it will be opened. <sup>9</sup>  
Or what man is there among you who,  
if **his son** asks for bread,  
will give him a stone? <sup>10</sup> Or  
if he asks for a fish,  
will he give him a serpent? <sup>11</sup>  
If you then, being **evil**, know how to  
give **good** gifts to your children,  
**how much more** will your **Father who**  
**is in heaven** give **good** things to  
those who **ask Him!**

12 ¶ [Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 7:13-14](#)]

Therefore,  
whatever you want men to do to you,  
do also to them,  
for this is **the Law and the Prophets.**<sup>13</sup>

Enter by the **narrow** gate; for  
wide *is* the gate and  
broad *is* the way  
that leads to **destruction**, and  
there are **many** who go in by it. <sup>14</sup>

Because  
**narrow** *is* the gate and  
**difficult** *is* the way  
**that** leads to **life**, and  
there are **few** who find it.

[Audio: [Mt 7:15-20](#), [Lu 6:20-49](#)]

Mt 7:15-8:1,5-13 || Lu 6:43-7:17

**Discern False Prophets by Fruits**

15.- ¶  
Beware of false prophets, who come to  
you in **sheep's clothing**, but inwardly  
they are **ravenous wolves**. <sup>16a</sup> - You  
will know them by their fruits. <sup>16b,44</sup>  
For every tree is known by its own fruit.

Do men gather grapes {figs}  
from thornbushes or figs {grapes}  
from thistles {a bramble bush}? <sup>17</sup> -  
Even so, every **good** tree bears **good**  
fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. <sup>18,43</sup>  
For a **good** tree does not bear bad fruit,  
nor does a bad tree bear **good** fruit. <sup>19</sup> -  
Every tree that does not bear **good** fruit  
is cut down and thrown into **the fire**. <sup>-45</sup>  
A **good** man out of the **good** treasure of  
his heart brings forth **good**; and  
An evil man out of the evil treasure of  
his heart brings forth evil.

For out of the abundance of the heart  
**his mouth speaks**. <sup>20,46</sup> Therefore  
by their **fruits** you will know them.

[the false prophets]

But why do you call **Me**,  
'Lord, Lord', [Master, not YHWH]  
and do not **do the things that I say?**

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 7:21-23](#)]

21.- ¶ Not everyone who says to **Me**,  
'Lord, Lord', [Master, not YHWH]  
shall enter **the Kingdom of Heaven**,  
[Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]  
but he who **does the will of My Father**  
**in heaven**.

22.- Many will say to **Me** **in that day**,  
'Lord, Lord, have we not  
prophesied in Your name,  
cast out **demons** in Your name, and  
done many wonders in Your name?' <sup>23</sup> -

And **then** I will declare to them,  
**'I never knew you; depart from Me,**  
**you who practice lawlessness!'** <sup>24a,47</sup>

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 7:24-29](#)]

Therefore whoever  
comes to **Me**, and  
hears **My sayings**, and  
**does them**,

I will show you whom he is like: <sup>24b,48a</sup>  
he is like **a wise man** building a house,  
who dug deep and laid **the foundation**  
on **the rock**. <sup>25,48b</sup> And **when** the rain  
descended, the **floods** came, and the  
winds blew and beat vehemently  
against that house, it did not fall, for  
it was **founded** on **the rock**. <sup>26,49a</sup>

But everyone who  
hears **these sayings of Mine**, and  
does not do them,  
is like **a foolish man** who built his  
house on the sand [or] soil [earth]  
without **a foundation**: <sup>27,49b</sup> and the  
rain descended, the **floods** came, the  
stream beat against [it] vehemently and  
the winds blew and beat on that house;  
and **immediately** it fell. And great  
was its fall — the **ruin** of that house  
was great."

28,7:1a [Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 7](#)]

And so it was, **when Jesus** had **ended**  
all **His sayings** in the hearing of the  
people, that the people were astonished  
at **His teaching**, <sup>29,1b</sup> for **He** taught them  
as one having authority, and  
not as the scribes.

8:1.- ¶ **When He** had come down from  
the mountain, **great multitudes** followed  
**Him**. [[Mt 8:2-4](#); [Sep 28 end](#)]

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 8:5-13](#)]

**Jesus Heals a Centurion's Servant**

5a,1b **Now when** Jesus had entered **Ca-**  
**pernaum**, <sup>5b,2a</sup> a certain centurion's  
servant, who was dear to him, was  
sick and ready to die. <sup>5c,3</sup> So **when** he  
heard about **Jesus**, he sent elders of  
the Jews to **Him**, pleading with **Him** to  
come and heal his servant, <sup>6</sup> - saying,  
"**Lord**, my servant is lying at home  
**paralyzed, dreadfully tormented.**" <sup>-4</sup>  
And **when** they came to **Jesus**, they  
begged **Him** earnestly, saying that the  
one for whom **He** should do this was  
deserving, <sup>5</sup> -

"...for he loves our nation, and  
has built us a synagogue." <sup>7</sup> -

And **Jesus** said to him,  
"**I will come and heal him.**" <sup>8a,6</sup>  
**Then Jesus** went with them. And **when**  
**He** was **already** not far from the house,  
the centurion sent friends to **Him**, say-  
ing to **Him**,

"**Lord**, do not trouble **Yourself**, for I  
am not worthy that **You** should **enter**  
under my roof. <sup>8b,7</sup> Therefore I did  
not even think myself worthy to  
come to **You**. But only speak the  
word, and my servant will be **healed**.  
<sup>9,8</sup> For I also am a man placed **under**



authority, having soldiers under me.  
And I say to this one,  
‘Go’,  
and he goes; and to another,  
‘Come’,  
and he comes; and to my servant,  
‘Do this’,  
and he does it.” 10,9

When Jesus heard these things, He marveled at him, and turned around and said to the crowd that followed Him, “Assuredly, I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel! 11,- And I say to you that many will come from east and west, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the Kingdom of Heaven. [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27] 12,- But the sons of the kingdom [of Israel, the ones intended to be part of the Kingdom of Heaven, the Jews] will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” 13,-

[Cf. W&G 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9]

Then Jesus said to the centurion, “Go your way; and as you have believed, so let it be done for you.” And his servant was healed that same hour. -10 And those who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant well who had been sick.

**Luke 7:11-17** [Audio: S. Gregg Lu 7] **Jesus Raises a Widow’s Son in Nain**

11 ¶ Now it happened, the day after, that He went into a city called Nain; and many of His disciples went with Him, and a large crowd. 12 And when He came near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother; and

she was a widow. And a large crowd from the city was with her. 13 When the Lord [Luke’s 1<sup>st</sup> ref. to Jesus as “the Lord” since Lu 2:11 “born...a Savior... Christ the Lord”, so first as an adult] saw her, He had compassion on her and said to her,  
“Do not weep.” 14

Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried him stood still. And He said,  
“Young man, I say to you, arise.” 15  
So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother. 16 Then fear came upon all, and they glorified God, saying,  
“A great prophet has risen up among us”; and,  
“God has visited His people.” 17  
And this report [written here] about Him went throughout all Judea and all the surrounding region.

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 11:1-6, Lu 7]

**Matthew 11:2-19 || Luke 7:18-35**

**Jesus’ Message to John the Baptist**

-18 Then the disciples of John reported to him concerning all these things. 2,19 ¶ And when John had heard in prison about the works of Christ, calling two of his disciples to him, he sent them to Jesus, saying,  
“Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?” 3,20  
When the men had come to Him, they said to Him,  
“John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying,  
‘Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?’” -21  
And that very hour He cured many of infirmities, afflictions, and evil spirits;

and to many blind He gave sight. 4,22a  
Jesus answered and said to them,  
“Go and tell John the things that you have seen and heard, that: 5,22b  
‘The blind see,  
The lame walk,  
The lepers are cleansed, \_\_\_  
The deaf hear,  
The dead are raised up, and  
The poor have  
the gospel preached to them.’ 6,23  
And blessed is he who is not offended [stumbled] because of Me.”

**Isaiah 35:4-6a...**

Say to those who are fearful-hearted,  
“Be strong, do not fear! Behold,  
Your God will come with vengeance,  
With the recompense of God;  
He will come and save you. 5  
Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened,  
And the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. 6a  
Then the lame shall leap like a deer,  
And the tongue of the dumb [shall] sing. ...”

**Isaiah 61:1**

**Good News for the Oppressed**

[Read by Jesus in Lu 4:18-19]

“The Spirit of the Lord Y<sup>HWH</sup> [Adonai Y<sup>HWH</sup>] is upon Me, because Y<sup>HWH</sup> has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound;

[Audio: S. G. Mt 11:7-10, Lu 7]

7,24 ¶ When the messengers [angelos] of John had departed, Jesus began to speak to the multitudes concerning John:  
“What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? 8,25 But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed, those who are gorgeously appareled, wear[ing] soft clothing, and live in luxury are in kings’ courts [and] houses. 9,26 But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. 10,27 For this is he of whom it is written:

‘Behold, I send My messenger before Your face,  
Who will prepare Your way before You.’ 11,28

**Malachi 3:1ff**

**The Coming Day of Judgment**

“Behold, I send My messenger, and [John the Baptist: Lu 1:17; Mk 1:2] He will prepare the way before Me.  
And the Lord, whom you seek, Will suddenly come to His temple, Even the Messenger of the covenant, In whom you delight.  
Behold, He is coming.”  
Says Y<sup>HWH</sup> of hosts. 2 ...

# October 3

Mt 11:20-23a || Lu 9:13-15

Mt 11:23b-30

Lu 7:36-8:3

Mk 3:19b-21

Mt 12:22-37 || Mk 3:22-30 ||

Lu 11:14-23

Mt 12:38-42 || ----- || Lu 11:29-32

Mt 12:43-45 || ----- || Lu 11:24-26

Lu 11:27-28, 33-36

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 11:20-24]

Mt 11:20-23a||Lu 10:13-15 [from Oct 14]

Woe to Chorazin, Bethsaida,

Capernaum

20, – Then He began to rebuke the cities in which most of His mighty works had been done, because they did not repent: 21,13

“Woe to you, Chorazin!

Woe to you, Bethsaida!

For if the mighty works that were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 22,14 But I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you. 23a,15

And you, Capernaum,

who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Hades [“unseen”; the place or state of departed souls: grave, pit; OT: Sheol]! Matthew 11:23b-30

23b For if the mighty works that were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. 24 [this generation]

But I say to you that it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you.” 25

[Audio: S. G. Mt 11:25-27, 28-30]

At that time Jesus answered and said, “I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and land [earth], that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and have revealed them to babes. 26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight. 27 All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him. 28 Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls [quoted from Je 6:16]. 30 For My yoke is easy and My burden is light.”

[Audio: Steve Gregg Lu 7]

Luke 7:36-50

Jesus Anointed With Fragrant Oil

36 ¶ Then one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And He went to the Pharisee’s house, and sat down to eat. 37 And behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at the table in the Pharisee’s house, brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil, 38 and stood at His feet behind Him weeping; and she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head; and she kissed His feet and anointed them with the fragrant oil. 39 Now when

[Audio: S. G. Mt 11:11, Lu 7]

Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he who is least in

the Kingdom of Heaven [Lu: of God] [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]

is greater than he. –29 And when all the people heard him, even the tax collectors justified [acquitted] God, having been baptized with the baptism of John. –30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the will of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him.

[NKJ: vv29-30 attributed to Luke as narrator rather than to Jesus, but it’s unusual for Luke to insert such commentary, & it makes sense this way.]

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 11:12, 12-15]

12,– And from the days of John the Baptist until now the Kingdom of Heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force [is forced, and the forceful seize it by force]. 13,– For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14,– And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come. [Mal 4:5] 15,– [Lu 1:17: “in the spirit and power” so spiritually, not a reincarnation] He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

31,16a

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 11:16-19]

And the Lord said,

“But to what then shall I liken the men of this generation, and what are they like? 32a,16b

TG<sub>1</sub> = first “this generation”; obviously Jesus’ own generation: they rejected both JtB and Jesus. For TG<sub>LAST</sub>, see Mt 24:34 || Mk 13:30 || Lu 21:32 on Oct 27.

They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling to one another, 17,32b saying:

‘We played the flute for you,

And you did not dance;

We mourned to you,

And you did not weep [lament].’ 18,33

For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say,

‘He has a demon.’ 19a,34

The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say,

‘Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ 19b,35 But wisdom is justified by all her children.”

[Q: Does the quote from Mal 3:1 suggest the Messiah would be YHWH?]

the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he spoke to himself, saying, "This man, if He were a prophet, would know who and what manner of woman this is who is touching Him, for she is a sinner." 40

And Jesus answered and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you."

So he said,

"Teacher, say it." 41

"There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. One owed five hundred denarii [500 days' pay], and the other fifty [50]. 42 And when they had nothing with which to repay, he freely forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them will love him more?" 43

Simon answered and said,

"I suppose the one whom he forgave more."

And He said to him,

"You have rightly judged." 44

Then He turned to the woman and said to Simon,

"Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has washed My feet with her tears and wiped them with the hair of her head. 45 You gave Me no kiss, but this woman has not ceased to kiss My feet since the time I came in.

46 You did not anoint My head with oil, but this woman has anointed My feet with fragrant oil. 47 Therefore I say to you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little." 48

Then He said to her,

"Your sins are forgiven." 49

And those who sat at the table with Him began to say to themselves,

"Who is this who even forgives sins?" 50

Then He said to the woman,

"Your faith has saved you.

Go in peace."

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 8](#) ↑]

### Luke 8:1-3

#### Jesus' 2<sup>nd</sup> Tour With Companions

8:1 ¶ Now it came to pass, afterward, that He went through every city and village, preaching and bringing the glad tidings [= good announcement = gospel] of the Kingdom of God [= Kingdom of Heaven]. And the twelve [12] were with Him, 2 and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities —

Mary [Heb. Miriam: "their rebellion"] called Magdalene ["a tower"], out of whom had come seven [7] demons, 3 and

Joanna ["a gracious giver is YHWH"] the wife of Chuza ["the seer"], Herod [Antipas]'s steward, and Susanna ["a lily"], and many others

who provided for Him from their substance. [Luke 8:4]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mk 3:20-33](#)]

### Mark 3:19b-21

#### Jesus Accused of Being Out of His Mind

19b And they went into a house. 20 Then the multitude came together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. 21 But when His own [people] [family] heard about this, they went out to lay hold of Him, for they said, "He is out of His mind."

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 12:22, 22-28, Mk 3:20-33, Lu 11:14-54](#)]

### Mt 12:22-37 || Mk 3:22-30 || Lu 11:14-23

#### Jesus Heals a Mute Man

22, -14a ¶ Then one was brought to Him who was demon-possessed, blind, and mute [Luke reports only mute]; and He was casting out [the] demon, and it was mute; and He healed him. So it was, when the demon had gone out, that the blind and mute man both spoke and saw. 23, -14b And all the multitudes marveled, were amazed, and said, [↓ Messiah] "Could this be the Son of David?"

[Matthew reported these:]

24, - Now when the Pharisees heard it they said,

"This fellow does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons."

[Mark reported these:]

-22, - ¶ And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said,

"He has Beelzebub", and,

"By the ruler of the demons He casts out demons."

[Luke reported others:]

- ,15 But some of them said,

"He casts out demons by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons." - ,16

Others, testing Him, sought from Him a sign from heaven. 25a,23,17a But Jesus knew their thoughts, so He called them to Himself and said to them in parables:

"How can Satan cast out Satan? 25b,24,17b Every kingdom divided against itself — that kingdom cannot stand and is brought to desolation, and 25c,25,17c Every city or house divided against itself cannot stand [but] falls. 26,26,18

Also [likewise]

If Satan has risen up against himself [and] casts out Satan,

he is divided against himself,

How then will his kingdom stand?

He cannot stand, but has an end.

[It will not stand, for Jesus is here to fell it, to begin to put an end to it: [Da 2:35](#) (Jesus is the stone; the KoG is the mountain it grows into).]

Because you say I cast out demons by Beelzebub. 27, -19 And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges. 28, -20 But if I cast out demons by the finger of God, the Spirit of God, surely the Kingdom of God has come upon you.

[God's Spirit is His Finger (metaphorically); the KoG is here now, in Jesus.]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 12:29-30](#)]

29a,27a,21 When a strong man [Satan], fully armed, guards his own palace [the world], his goods are in peace. [So] how can one enter a strong man's house [the world] and plunder his goods? 29b,27b,22

But when a stronger than he [Jesus] comes upon him and overcomes him, he first binds the strong man [Satan], [then] takes from him all his armor in which he trusted. And then he [Jesus] will plunder his house [the world, of Satan's slaves], and divide his spoils. 30, -23 [Co 2:15 "Having disarmed principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it [the cross]."] Also [He 2:14](#) "destroyed", reduced to relative impotence. Start of KoG: [Mt 21:44](#) stone grinding to dust.]



[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 12:31-32](#)] He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters abroad. 31a,28,-

Assuredly, therefore, I say to you, every sin and whatever blasphemies they may utter will be forgiven (the sons of) men, 31b,29a,- but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven men. 32,29b,- Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him — [he] never has forgiveness, either in this [Jewish] age or in the [Church] age to come.

[↑ Kingdom]

but is subject to Eternal condemnation [condemnation by the Eternal God].” — 30,- because they said, “He has an unclean spirit.”

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 12:33-37](#)] Mt 12 || Lu 6 [repeat from [Oct 2](#)]

-43 For a good tree does not bear bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit. 33a,- Either [you] make the tree good and its fruit good, or else [you] make the tree bad and its fruit bad; 33b,-,44a for a tree is known by its own fruit. -44b For men do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush. 34a,- Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? 34b,45b For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. 35,45a

A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good things, and

An evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things. 36,-

But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment.

37,- For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.”

[Audio: [Mt 12:38-42](#), [Lu 11:14-54](#)] Matthew 12:38-42 || Luke 11:29-32

[Lu 24:24-28 are after v32 then v31]

The Sign of Jonah the Prophet

29a,- ¶ And while the crowds were thickly gathered together, -38 then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying,

“Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.” 39,29b

But He answered and began to say to them,

“An evil and adulterous generation [↑ re idols/other gods]

seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. 40,30 For as Jonah

was a sign to the Ninevites, three [3] days and three [3] nights in the belly of the great fish,

[Greek: whale; diff. classification]

so will the Son of Man be to this generation:

three [3] days and three [3] nights in the heart of the land [earth]. 41,32 [i.e., Jerusalem, the heart of Israel]

The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with

this generation and condemn it, for<sup>21</sup> they repented

at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here. 42,31

The queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the lands [earth] to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and indeed a greater than Solomon is here.

[Hence, the Judgment and the Resurrection (rise up) are the same (or, at least, at the same time).]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 12:43-45](#)]

Matthew 12:43-45 || Luke 11:24-26

A Homeless Unclean Spirit (Demon)

43,24a When an unclean spirit goes out of a man [Israel], he goes through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, 44,24b then he says,

‘I will return to my house from which I came.’ 44b,25

And when he comes, he finds it empty, swept, and put in in order [by Jesus, but not maintained by the man Israel].

45,26 Then he goes and takes with him seven [7] other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first. So shall it also be with this wicked generation.”

[A prophecy re Jerusalem ~AD 70?]

TG<sub>2</sub> = second “this generation”; obviously Jesus’ own generation. For TG<sub>1</sub>: [Mt 11:16](#) || [Lu 7:31](#), [Oct 2](#).

<sup>21</sup> Mt-NKJ: “because”, same Greek word (oti hoti) as “for” in the parallel Lu 11:32.

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 11:14-54](#)]

Luke 11:27-28, 33-36

Blessed are Those Who Hear & Do

27 ¶ And it happened, as He spoke these things, that a certain woman from the crowd raised her voice and said to Him, “Blessed is the womb that bore You, and the breasts that nursed You!” 28

But He said,

“More than that, blessed are those who hear the word of God and keep it!”

Believers Are (Reflected) Light

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 5:14-16](#)] Lu 11:33 || Mt 5:14-16 [repeated]

14,- You are the light of the world.

A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. 15,33 No one, when he has lit a lamp, puts it in a secret place or under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house, that those who come in may see [by] the light. 16,-

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

The Mind’s Eye Receives Either Light or Darkness

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 6:21-24](#)] Lu 11:34-36 || Mt 6:22-23 [repeated]

22, 34a The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, when your eye is good, your whole body also is full of light. 23a,34b

But when your eye is bad, your whole body also is full of darkness. 23b,35 Therefore take heed that the light that

is in you is not darkness. -36 If then your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, the whole body will be full of light, as when the bright shining of a lamp gives you light.”

[Highlighting legend & Latest Notes](#)

## October 4

Mt 12:46-49 || Mk 3:31-35 || Lu 8:19-21

Mt 13:1-23 || Mk 4:1-20 || Lu 8:4-15

[Lu 10:23b-24](#)

Mk 4:21-25 || Lu 8:16-18

[Audio: Steve Gregg

[Mt 12:46-50](#), [Mk 3:20-33](#), [Lu 8](#)]

Mt 12:46-49 || Mk 3:31-35 || Lu 8:19-21

### His Mother and Brothers Seek Him

46,31,19 ¶ Then, while He was still talking

to the multitudes, behold, His mother

and His brothers came to Him, and could

not approach Him because of the crowd,

[so] standing outside, seeking to speak

with Him, they sent to Him, calling Him.

47,32,20 And a multitude was sitting

around Him; and it was told Him by

someone who said to Him,

“Look, Your mother and Your brothers

are standing outside, desiring [and]

seeking to speak with You.” 48,33,21a

But He answered and said to the one

who told Him, saying

“Who is My mother and

Who are My brothers?” 49,34,-

And He looked around in a circle at

those who sat about Him, stretched out

His hand toward His disciples, and said,

“Here are My mother and My brothers!

50,35,- For whoever does the will of God,

My Father in heaven, is My brother and

My sister and mother... -,21b these

who hear the word of God and do it.”

[Audio: [Mt 13:1-9](#), [Mk 4:1-34](#), [Lu 8](#)]

*Jesus' Parables by the Sea of Galilee*

Mt 13:1-23 || Mk 4:1-20 || Lu 8:4-15

### Parable of the Sower

1,-,- ¶ On the same day Jesus went out

of the house and sat by the sea. 2,1,4a

And again He began to teach. And a

great multitude had gathered together

to Him (and they had come to Him from

every city), so that He got into a boat

and sat in it on the sea; and the whole

multitude stood on the shore, on the

land facing the sea. 3a,2,4b Then He

spoke many things to them in parables,

and said to them in His teaching: 3b,3,5a

“Listen! Behold:

A sower went out to sow his seed. 4,4,5b

And it happened, as he sowed,

Some seed fell by the wayside; and

it was trampled down, and the birds

of the air came and devoured them. 5,5,6a

Some fell on stony places, where

they did not have much soil [earth];

and they immediately sprang up

because they had no depth of soil

[earth]. 6,6,6b But when the sun was

up they were scorched, and because

they had no root [and] lacked mois-

ture, they withered away. 7,7,7 And

Some seed fell among thorns, and the

thorns sprang up with it and choked

them, and [they] yielded no crop. 8,8,8a

But others fell on good ground and

and yielded a crop that sprang up,

increased, and produced:

some a hundredfold [100],

some sixty [60],

some thirty [30].” 9,9,8b

When He had said these things He cried,

“He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

[See [Mt 13:17](#) and preceding, below]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 13:10-17](#)]

### Parables, and the Sower, Explained

10,10,9 But when He was alone, His

disciples around Him, with the twelve

[12], came and said to Him,

“Why do You speak to them in para-

bles?”

[and] asked Him about the parable,

saying,

“What does this parable mean?” 11,11,10a

He answered and He said to them,

“Because it has been given to you to

know the mysteries of the Kingdom

of God [Mt: Heaven], but to them it

has not been given — to those who

are outside, the rest — all things

come in parables. 12,-,-

For whoever **has** [some],  
to him more will be **given**, and he  
will have **abundance**;

but whoever does not have [much],  
even what he **has**  
will be taken away from him.  
13,12a,10b

Therefore I speak to them in parables,  
so that

Seeing they do not see, and  
hearing they do not hear,  
nor do they understand. 14,12b,10c

And in them the prophecy of **Isaiah** is  
fulfilled, **that** says [paraphrased]:

**Hearing you will hear**  
and **shall** not understand, and  
**Seeing you will see**  
and **not** perceive; 15,-,-

For **the hearts of this people**  
**have grown dull**.

**Their ears are hard of hearing**,  
And their **eyes they have closed**,  
Lest they **should see** with *their* eyes  
And **hear** with *their* ears,  
**Lest they should understand**

with *their* hearts And **turn**,  
So that I should **heal** them,  
And **their sins be forgiven** them.”

-13,- And **He** said to them,

“Do you not understand this parable?  
How then will you understand all the  
parables? 16,-,- But

**blessed** are your eyes for they **see**, and  
your ears for they **hear**;

-,-,11:10:23b [indeed,]

**blessed** are the **eyes that see**  
the things you **see**. 17,-,10:24

[Paraphrased in part by Matthew:]

### **Isaiah 6:8-11**

Also I heard **the voice of the Lord**,  
saying: [^ **Adonai**]

“Whom shall I send, and  
Who will go for **Us**?”

**Then** I said,  
“Here *am* I! Send me.”

9¶ And **He** said,  
“Go, and tell this people:

‘**Keep on hearing**,  
but do not understand;  
**Keep on seeing**,

but do not perceive.’ 10  
**Make the heart of this people**  
dull,

And their **ears heavy**,  
And **shut their eyes**;

Lest they **see** with their eyes,  
And **hear** with their ears,  
And **understand**

with their heart, And **return**  
And be **healed**.” 11

[parallel: healed ~ forgiven]

**Then** I said,  
“**Lord, how long**?”

And **He** answered:  
“**Until** the cities are laid waste and  
without inhabitant,

The houses are without a man,  
The land is utterly desolate, 12 ...

[Likely referring to AD 70]

For **assuredly, I say to you that**:  
Many **prophets, righteous men, and kings**  
desired to **see** what you **see**, and did  
not see *it*, and to **hear** what you **hear**,  
and did not **hear** *it*. 18,14,11

[Audio: **Mt 13:18-23, Mk 4:1-34, Lu 8**]  
Therefore **hear now** the parable  
of the sower, [which] is this:  
The sower sows **the word**, [that is,]  
the seed is **the word of God**. 19,15,12

### **Lack of Understanding: Stolen**

And this is he who received seed **by**  
**the wayside** where the word is sown.  
**When anyone hears the word of the**  
**Kingdom, and does not understand it,**  
**then the wicked one** (Satan, the devil)  
comes **immediately** and snatches away  
**the word** that was sown in his heart,  
lest [he] should **believe** and **be saved**.  
20,16,13b

### **Lack of Soil: No Root**

But he likewise who received the seed  
on stony places [rocky ground], this is  
he who hears **the word** and **immediately**  
**receives the word** with gladness [joy];  
21,17,13b yet he has no root in himself,  
but **endures** [believes] only for a while.  
For **afterward, when** temptation, tribu-  
lation, or persecution, arises because of  
**the word, immediately** he **stumbles**  
[falls away]. 22,18,14

### **Among Thorns: Choked, Unfruitful**

**Now** he who received seed **among** the  
thorns is he who **hears the word**, and  
the cares of this world,  
the deceitfulness of riches, and  
the desires for other things  
— pleasures of life,

entering in choke **the word**,  
and he becomes unfruitful  
[brings no fruit to maturity]. 23,20,15

### **Good Soil: Bears Fruit x100, 60, 30**

But he who received seed  
on the good ground is he who  
**hears the word**  
with a noble and good heart, and  
**understands, accepts, [and] keeps it**,  
who indeed bears fruit with **patience**,  
and **produces**:

some a hundredfold [100],  
some sixty [60],  
some thirty [30].”

[Audio: S. Gregg **Mk 4:1-34, Lu 8**]

### **Mark 4:21-25 || Luke 8:16-18**

#### **Parable of the Lamp**

21,16¶ Also **He** said to them,  
“Is a **lamp, when lit**, brought to be covered  
with a vessel [or] put under a basket  
or under a bed? Is it not to be set on a  
**lampstand**, that those who enter may  
see **the light**? 22,17 For nothing is hidden  
**that** will not be revealed, nor has any-  
thing been kept secret but that it will  
be known and come to **light**. 23,- **If**  
anyone has ears to hear, let him **hear**.”  
24,18a

**Then He** said to them,

“Therefore, **take heed** what [how] you  
**hear**. With the same measure you use,  
it will be measured to you; and **to you**  
**who hear**, more will be **given**. 25,18b  
For whoever **has** [some], to him more  
will be **given**; but whoever does not have  
[much], even what he **has** [seems to  
have] will be taken away from him.”



# October 5

Mark 4:26-29

Matt 13:24-30, 36-43

Matt 13:31-32 || Mark 4:30-32

Matt 13:33, 44-52

Matt 13:34-35, 53 || Mark 4:33-34

Matt 8:18-22 || Luke 9:57-62

Mt 8:23-27||Mk 4:35-41||Lu 8:22-25

Mt 8:28-34||Mk 5:1-20||Lu 8:26-39

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mk 4:1-34](#)]

Mark 4:26-29

## Parable of Growing Seed

26 And He said,

“The Kingdom of God is as if a man should scatter seed on the ground, 27 and should sleep by night and rise by day, and the seed should sprout and grow, he himself does not know how. 28 For the soil [earth] yields crops by itself: first the blade, then the head, after that the full grain in the head. 29 But when the grain ripens [Church matures], immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come.”

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 13:24-30,36-43](#)]

Matthew 13:24-30, 36-43

## Parable of the Tares

24¶ Another parable He put forth to them, saying:

“The Kingdom of Heaven is like [illustrated by] a man who sowed good seed in his field; 25 but while men slept, his enemy [Satan] came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. 26 But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also

appeared. 27 So the servants of the owner [God] came and said to him,

‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?’ 28

He said to them,

‘An enemy has done this.’

The servants said to him,

‘Do you want us then to go and gather them up?’ 29

But he said,

‘No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers,

‘First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.’”

[2Pe 3:13: new land ↑ [earth]]  
[vv31-35 after vv36-43]

## Parable of the Tares Explained

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying,

“Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.” 37

He answered and said to them:

“He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. 38 The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the Kingdom [the remnant: early Jewish believers], but the tares are the sons of the wicked one [Jn 8:44: “your father the devil”].

39 The enemy who sowed them is the devil [v19], the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels.

40 Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age [this Jewish Age: AD 70]. 41 The Son of Man will send out His angels [His messengers: the Roman Army, in AD 70], and they will gather out of His Kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness [tares: who refuse the New Covenant, cling to Judaism], 42 and will cast them into the furnace of fire [Gehenna, Jerusalem’s city dump]. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. [Cf. W&G [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#)] 43 Then the righteous [the Christians] will shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father.

He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

[Audio: [Mt 13:31-33](#), [Mk 4:1-34](#)]

Matthew 13:31-32 || Mark 4:30-32

## Parable of the Mustard Seed

31a,30 Then, another parable He put forth to them, saying:

“To what shall we liken the Kingdom of God? Or with what parable shall we picture it? 31b,31a It is like [illustrated by] a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field, which, when it is sown on the ground, 32a,31b indeed is the least [smaller] of all the seeds on the land [earth]; 32b,32 but when it is sown, it grows up and becomes greater than the herbs, shoots out large branches, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air may come and nest in its branches [and] under its shade.”

[A good thing: meant for trees.]

Matthew 13:33, 44-52

## Parable of the Leaven

33 Another parable He spoke to them: “The Kingdom of Heaven is like [illustrated by] leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened. [The gospel spreading, servants added to the Kingdom.]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 13:44-46](#)]

## Parable of Treasure Hidden in a Field

44¶ Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like [illustrated by] treasure [the Church] hidden in a field [the world], which a man [Jesus] found and hid; and for joy over it he goes and sells all that he has [His life] and buys that field.

## Parable of the Pearl of Great Price

45 Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like [illustrated by] a merchant [a man] seeking beautiful pearls, 46 who, when he had found one pearl of great price [the Kingdom], went and sold all that he had [his life] and bought it.

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 13:47-52](#)]

## Parable of the Dragnet

47 Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like [illustrated by] a dragnet that was cast into the sea and gathered some of every kind, 48 which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad away. 49 So it will be at the end of the age [Jewish Age: AD 70]. The angels will come forth, separate the wicked from among the just, 50 and cast them into the furnace of fire [Gehenna, again]. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

[Cf. W&G [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#)]

## Parable of the Householder

51 Jesus said to them,  
“Have you understood all these things?”  
They said to Him,  
“Yes, Lord.”<sup>52</sup>  
Then He said to them,  
“Therefore every scribe [OT lawyer] instructed concerning the Kingdom of Heaven is like [illustrated by] a householder who brings out of his treasure things new [NT] and old [OT].”

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 13:34-35  
lost?, Mk 4:1-34]

Mt 13:34-35, 53 || Mk 4:33-34

### Prophecy Fulfilled in His Parables

34a,- All these things Jesus spoke to the multitude in parables; <sup>-33</sup> and with many such parables He spoke the word to them as they were able to hear it. <sup>34b,34a</sup> But without a parable He did not speak to them, <sup>35,-</sup> that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by the prophet [Asaph], saying:

“I will open My mouth in \_ parables;  
I will utter things kept secret  
from the foundation of the world.”

[Greek: ↑ kosmos]

**Psalm 78:2** [a psalm of Asaph]  
I will open my mouth in a parable \_;  
I will utter dark sayings  
of old

[‘dark sayings’ = ‘things kept secret’;  
‘of old’ =

‘from the foundations of the world’]  
<sup>-34b</sup> And when they were alone, He explained all things to His disciples.

53.- ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, that He departed from there.

[Audio: Mt 8:18-22, Lu 9:49-10:20]  
Matthew 8:18-22 || Luke 9:57-62

### Tests of Discipleship

18.- ¶ And when Jesus saw great multitudes about Him, He gave a command to depart to the other side. <sup>19,57</sup> Then it happened as they journeyed on the road, that a certain scribe came and said to Him,

“Teacher [Lord], I will follow You wherever You go.” <sup>20,58</sup>

And Jesus said to him,

“Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.” <sup>21,59</sup>

Then He said to another,

“Follow Me.”

Then another of His disciples said to Him [But he said],

“Lord, let me first go and bury my father.” <sup>22,60a</sup>

But Jesus said to him,

“Follow Me, and let the dead bury their own dead.” <sup>-60b</sup>  
but you go and preach the Kingdom of God.” <sup>-61</sup>

And another also said,

“Lord, I will follow You, but let me first go and bid them farewell who are at my house.” <sup>-62</sup>

But Jesus said to him,

“No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God.”

[The commonality: “me first”]

[Luke 10]

[Audio: Mt 8:23-27, Mk 4:35-5:20]  
Mt 8:23-27 || Mk 4:35-41 || Lu 8:22-25

### Jesus Stills the Tempest

23,35a,22a ¶ Now it happened on the same day, when evening had come, that He got into a boat with His disciples [who] followed Him. <sup>-35b,22b</sup> And He said to them,

“Let us cross over to the other side of the lake.” <sup>36,-,-</sup>

Now when they had left the multitude, they took Him along in the boat as He was. And other little boats were also with Him. <sup>-,-,22c</sup> And they launched out. <sup>24a,37,23</sup> But as they sailed, He fell asleep. And suddenly a great wind-storm arose on the sea, and the waves beat into the boat, so that the boat was covered with the waves, and they were already filling with water, and were in jeopardy. <sup>24b,38a,-</sup> But He was in the stern, asleep on a pillow. <sup>25,38b,24a</sup>

Then His disciples came to Him and awoke Him, saying,

“Lord, Teacher — Master, Master, save us! Do You not care that we are perishing!” <sup>26a,-,-</sup>

But He said to them,

“Why are you fearful, O you of little faith?” <sup>26b,39,24b</sup>

Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the raging of the seawaters, and said to the sea,

“Peace! Be still!”

And they ceased and there was a great calm. <sup>-40,25a</sup> But He said to them,

“Why are you so fearful?

Where is your faith?

How is it that you have no faith?”

<sup>27,41,25b</sup>

And they feared exceedingly, and marvelled, saying to one another,

“Who can this be, that He commands even the winds and the seawater, and they obey Him!”

Ps. 107:23-32 Answer: YHWH (in flesh).

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 8:28-34]  
Mt 8:28-34 || Mk 5:1-20 || Lu 8:26-39

### The Gadarene Demonic

28a,1,26 ¶ Then He [and] they sailed to the other side of the sea,

to the country of the Gergesenes,  
[the Gadarenes<sup>22</sup>,]

which is opposite Galilee. <sup>-2a,27a</sup> And when He had stepped out of the boat on the land, <sup>28b,2b,27b</sup> immediately there met Him out of the tombs a certain man<sup>23</sup>

from the city with an unclean spirit, who had demons for a long time.

<sup>28c,3a,27c</sup> And he wore no clothes, nor did he live in a house but in the tombs.

<sup>28c,-,-</sup> And, coming out of the tombs, [he was] exceedingly fierce, so that no one could pass that way, <sup>-3b,-</sup> and no one could bind him, not even with chains, <sup>-4,-</sup> because he had often been bound with shackles and chains.

<sup>22</sup> Gergesenes refers to the same people as Gadarenes: those of Gadara or Gerasa, although they seem to be some distance apart.

<sup>23</sup> Matthew reports “two demon-possessed men”, so Mark and Luke must have focused only on the one from the city.

And the chains had been pulled apart by him, and the shackles broken in pieces; neither could anyone tame him. <sup>-5,-6,28a</sup> And **always, night and day**, he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying out and cutting himself with stones. <sup>-6,28a</sup>

**When** he saw **Jesus** from afar, he ran, fell down, and **worshiped Him**. <sup>29,7,28b</sup> And **suddenly** he cried out with a loud voice, saying,

“What have I [we] to do with **You, Jesus, You Son of the Most High God?** Have **You** come here to torment us [demons] before the time?

I implore **You** by **God** that **You** do not torment me.” <sup>30,8,29</sup>

(For **He** had commanded the unclean spirit,

“**Come out of the man, unclean spirit!**”

For it had often seized him, and he was kept under guard, **bound with chains and shackles**; and he broke the bonds and was driven by the demon into the wilderness.) <sup>-9,30</sup>

**Then Jesus** asked **him**, saying,

“**What is your name?**”

And **he** answered, saying,

“**My name is Legion**; for **we** are many.” <sup>[a Roman legion was 6,000]</sup>

because many **demons** had entered him. <sup>-10,31</sup> Also **they** begged **Him** earnestly that **He** would not command **them** to go out of the country into the abyss. <sup>30,11,32a</sup>

**Now** a good way off from them there was a large herd of swine feeding there near [on] the mountains. <sup>31,12,32b</sup>

So **all the demons** begged **Him**, saying, “If **You** cast us out, send us to the swine, that **we** may enter them.” <sup>32a,13a,32c</sup>

And **at once Jesus** gave **them** permission; **He** said to **them**,

“**Go.**” <sup>32b,13b,33</sup>

**Then** the unclean spirits [demons] went out of the man and entered the herd of swine (there were about two thousand [2,000] [3 per pig?]); and **suddenly** the whole herd of swine ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and drowned in the water. <sup>33,14a,34</sup>

So, **when** those who fed the swine saw what had happened, they fled, and went away into the city and into the country, and told everything, including what *had happened* to the **demonized** [demon-possessed] *men* [man]. <sup>34a,14b,35a</sup> And behold, the whole city went out to see what it was that had happened. <sup>34b,15,35b</sup>

**Then** they came out to meet **Jesus**, and saw the one *who had been demonized* [demon-possessed] and had the legion, from whom the **demons** had departed, sitting at the feet of **Jesus**, clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid. <sup>-16,36</sup>

And those who has seen it told them how it happened to him *who had been demonized* [demon-possessed]—by what means he was healed, and about the swine. <sup>34c,17,37a</sup>

**Then** the whole multitude of the surrounding region of the Gadarenes **began** to plead with **Him** to depart from them [and] their region, for they were seized with great fear. [*They had many more pigs?*] <sup>-18a,37b</sup> And **when He** got into the boat [to] return, <sup>-18b,38a</sup> the man from whom the **demons** had departed begged **Him** that **he** might be with **Him**.

<sup>-19a,38b</sup> However, **Jesus** did not permit **him**, but sent **him** away, saying to **him**, <sup>-19b,39a</sup>

“**Return to your own house.**

**Go home to your friends, and tell them what great things the Lord, God, has done for you, and how He has had compassion on you.**” <sup>-20,39b</sup>

And **he** departed, went on **his** way, and **began** to proclaim throughout the whole city [of] **Decapolis** what great things — all — that **Jesus** had done for **him**; and all marveled.

Notes:



# October 6

Mt 9:18-26 || Mk 5:21-43  
|| Lu 8:40-56

Mt 9:27-34

Mt 13:54-58 || Mk 6:1-6a

Mt 9:35-37 || Mk 6:6b

Mt 10:1-15 || Mk 6:7-11

|| Lu 9:1-5

[Audio: [Mt 9:18-26](#), [Mk 5:21-43](#), [Lu 8](#)]

Mt 9:18-26 || Mk 5:21-43 || Lu 8:40-56

## Jesus Raises Jairus' Daughter (and Heals a Woman With a Flow of Blood)

–21,40 ¶ So it was, when Jesus had crossed over again by boat to the other side, that a great multitude welcomed [and] gathered to Him, for they were all waiting for Him; and He was by the sea. 18a,22,41a While He spoke these things to them, behold, one of the rulers of the synagogue came, and he was a man named Jairus. And when he saw Him he fell down at Jesus' feet, worshiped Him, –23a,41b and begged Him earnestly to come to his house, –,–42a for he had an only daughter about twelve [12] years of age, and she was dying. [He said,] 18b,23b,–

“My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay Your hands on her, that she may be healed, and she will live.” 19,24a,–

So Jesus arose and followed him, and so did His disciples. 20a,24b,42b

## (Woman With a Flow of Blood...)

And, as He went, a great multitude followed Him and thronged Him. 20b,25,43a

Now a certain woman had a flow of blood for twelve [12] years, –26,43b and had suffered many things from many physicians. [Coincidence that she had blood flow for 12 years and the girl was 12.] She had spent all that she had — all her livelihood — on physicians and could not be healed by any, and was no better, but rather grew worse. 20c,27,44a

When she heard about Jesus, she suddenly came from behind Him in the crowd and touched the hem [border] of His garment. 21,28,– For she said, “If only I may touch His garment [clothes], I shall be made well.” –29,44b

And immediately the fountain [flow] of her blood was dried up [stopped], and she felt in her body that she was healed of the affliction. –30a,– And Jesus, immediately knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned around in the crowd –29b,45a and Jesus said,

“Who touched Me [My clothes]?” –31,45b

But, when all denied it, His disciples, Peter and those with him, said to Him,

“Master, You see the multitudes thronging and pressing You, and You say,

“Who touched Me [My clothes]?”?”

–,–46 But Jesus said,

“Somebody touched Me, for I perceived power going out from Me.” 22a,32,–

And He looked around to see her who had done this thing. –33,47a

Now when the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came, fearing and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, and fell down before Him and told Him the whole truth. –,–47b She declared to Him in the presence of all the people the reason she had touched Him and how she was healed immediately. 22b,34,48 And when He saw her, He said to her, “Daughter, be of good cheer.

Your faith has made you well.

Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction.”

And the woman was made well from that hour.

## ... Woman With a Flow of Blood)

–35,49 ¶ While He was still speaking, someone came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him,

“Your daughter is dead. Why [Do not] trouble the Teacher any further?” –36,50

As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, He said to the ruler of the synagogue,

“Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be made well.” –37,51

And, when He came into the house, He permitted no one to follow Him [go in] except Peter, James, and John the brother of James, and the father and mother of the girl. 23,38,– Then Jesus came into the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and saw a tumult — the flute players, the noisy crowd, and those who wept and wailed loudly. 24a,39,52

Now all wept and mourned for her; but when He came in, He said to them,

“Why make this commotion and weep?

Do not weep. Make room, for the girl child is not dead, but sleeping.” 24b,40a,53

And they ridiculed Him, knowing that she was dead. 25a,40b,54a

But when He had put them all outside, He took the father and the mother of the child, and those who were with Him, and entered where the child was lying. 25b,41,54b

Then He took the child by the hand, and said to her,

“Talitha, cumi”, [Aramaic]

which is translated,

“Little girl, I say to you, arise.” –42a,55a

Then her spirit returned, and immediately the girl arose and walked, for she was twelve [12] years of age. –42b,56a

And her parents were astonished — overcome with great amazement. –43a,56b

But He commanded them strictly to tell no one — that no one should know it, –43b,55b

and He said that something should be given her to eat. 26,– And the report of this went out into all that land.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 9:27-34](#)]

## Matthew 9:27-34

### Jesus Heals Two Blind Men

27 ¶ When Jesus departed from there, two blind men followed Him, crying out and saying,

“Son of David, have mercy on us!” 28 And when He had come into the house, the blind men came to Him. And Jesus said to them,

“Do you believe that I am able to do this?”

They said to Him,

“Yes, Lord.” 29

Then He touched their eyes, saying,

“According to your faith let it be to you.” 30

And their eyes were opened. And Jesus sternly warned them, saying,

“See that no one knows it.” 31

But when they had departed, they spread the news about Him in all that country.

### Jesus Delivers a Mute Demoniac

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to Him a man, mute and demonized [demon-possessed]. 33 And when the demon was cast out, the mute spoke.

And the multitudes marveled, saying,

“It was never seen like this in Israel!” 34 But the Pharisees [again] said,

“He casts out demons by the ruler of the demons.” [Cf. [Mt 12:24](#)]

[Audio: [Mt 13:53-58](#), [Mk 6:1-29](#)]

## Matthew 13:54-58 || Mark 6:1-6a

### Jesus' Second Rejection at Nazareth

54a,1 ¶ Then He went out from there and came to His own country, and His disciples followed Him. 54b,2 And when the Sabbath had come, He began to teach

them in their synagogue. And many hearing Him were astonished, saying,

“Where did this Man get these things?

And what wisdom is this that is given to Him, that such mighty works are performed by His hands! 55,3a Is this not the carpenter, the carpenter's son?

Is not His mother called Mary, and His brothers: James, Joses, Judas, and Simon? 56,3b And His sisters, are they not all here with us? Where then did this Man get all these things?” 57a,3c

And they were offended at Him. 57b,4 But Jesus said to them, [cf. [Lu 4:16,23](#)]

“A prophet is not without honor except in his own country, among his own relatives, and in his own house.” 58a,5

Now He did not do many — could do no — mighty works there, except that

He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them. 58b,6a And He marveled because of their unbelief.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 9:35-38](#)]

## Matthew 9:35-38 || Mark 6:6b

### Jesus' Third Tour of Galilee

35,6b ¶ Then Jesus went about all the cities and villages in a circuit, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the Kingdom, and healing every

sickness and every disease among the people. 36,– But when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion

for them, because they were weary and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd.

37,– Then He said to His disciples,

“The harvest truly is plentiful, but the laborers are few. 38,– Therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest.”

[The harvest of that generation, the remnant of Israel:

Israel's last chance.] [Audio:

[Mt 10:1-4](#), [Mk 6:1-29](#), [Lu 9:1-48](#)]

## Mt 10:1-15 || Mk 6:7-11 || Lu 9:1-5

### Jesus Sends Out The Twelve in Pairs

1,7,1 ¶ And when He had called His twelve [12] disciples together, [Jesus] began to send them out two by two, and gave them power/authority [Greek:]

[*dunamis* (pwr), *exousia* (auth.)] over unclean spirits [all demons],

to cast them out, and [Gk: *therapeuo*:] to heal all kinds of sickness and

to cure all kinds of disease. [ " ]

[[Mt 10:2-4](#) and parallels (lists of the names of the Twelve) precede [Oct. 1](#)]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 10:5-10](#)]

5,8a,3a ¶ These twelve [12] Jesus sent out and He commanded them, saying:

“Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. 6,– But go rather to the

lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7,–

[For the harvest of that generation.] And as you go, preach, saying,

“The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.”; 8,– [at that time!]

heal the sick,

cleanse the lepers,

raise the dead,

cast out demons.

Freely you have received, freely give. 9-10, 8b-9, 3b

Provide [take] nothing for the journey except a staff —

neither [spare] staffs

nor bag

nor bread

nor gold nor silver nor copper

in your money belts,

nor [spare] sandals —

but to wear sandals,

nor have [put on] two tunics apiece,

[The idea is get no new provisions, for there is not enough time. Go

now, with the staff and sandals you have, but don't get new ones, spares, or these other provisions.]

for a worker is worthy of his food.” 11,10,4

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 10:11-15](#)]

Also He said to them,

“Now in whatever city or town you enter a house, inquire who in it is

worthy, and stay there till you go out [and] depart from that place. 12,11,–

And when you go into a household, greet it. 13,– If the household is

worthy, let your peace come upon it. But if it is not worthy, let your peace

return to you. 14,11,5

And whoever will not receive you nor hear your words, when you go out

[and] depart from that house or city, shake off the very dust from your feet

as a testimony against them. 15,11b, –

Assuredly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city! [^ [AD 68-70](#)]

# October 7

Mt 10:16-22 || Mk 13:9-13  
|| Lu 21:15-17

Mt 10:23-11:1  
Mk 6:12-13 || Lu 9:6  
Mt 14:1-2 || Mk 6:14-16 || Lu 9:7-9  
Mt 14:3-13a || Mk 6:17-29  
Mk 6:30-32 || Lu 9:10  
[Audio: [Mt 10:16-20](#), [cont'd](#)]  
Mt 10:16-22 || Mk 13:9-13 ||  
Lu 21:12-17

[[Mk 13:9-13](#) || [Lu 21:12-17](#) are from the later Olivet Discourse, where these words seem most relevant (and where they are repeated): most of the persecution described here took place between the crucifixion and [AD 68-70](#).

It is interesting that Matthew leaves these words out there, in Mt 24; he seems to collect reports into topical groups rather than sticking to the chronology, but perhaps Jesus said them on two or more occasions.]

16,-, ¶ Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves.

**Matthew 24:9a** [copied from Oct 26]  
Then they will deliver you up to tribulation ...

17,9a,12a But beware of men [and] watch out for yourselves, for, before all these things [listed previously in Mt 24 || Mk 13 || Lu 21], they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, deliver you up to councils and scourge you in their synagogues and prisons. 18a,9b,12b You will be brought before governors, rulers, and kings for My [name's] sake, 18b,9c,13

But it will turn out for you as an occasion for a testimony to them. 18c,10,- And the gospel must first be preached to the Gentiles, all the nations. 19a,11,14a But when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not worry — settle it in your hearts not to meditate beforehand on what you will answer; or premeditate how or what you will speak; --,15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom that all your adversaries will not be able to contradict or resist. 19b,11b,- For it will be given to you in that hour what you should speak — speak that; 20,11c,- for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit of your Father who speaks in you. 21,12,16 [Audio: S. G. [Mt 10:21-25](#)]  
Now brother will betray [and] deliver up brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death; [yes,] they will put some of you to death. 22,13,17 And you will be hated by all [nations] for My name's sake.

**Matt. 24:10,9b** [copied from Oct 26]  
And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another, 9b and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake.

But he who endures to the end [of his own life] shall be saved.

**Revelation 2:10c**  
Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.

**Matthew 10:23-11:1**  
23 When they persecute you in this city, flee to another.  
For assuredly, I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes. 24 [Does this refer to His visitation to Jerusalem in judgment in AD 70, after which the cities in Israel were gone? Or to His triumphal entry? How would they have understood it?]

A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master. 25 It is enough for a disciple that he be like his teacher, and a servant like his master.  
If they have called the master of the house [i.e., Jesus] Beelzebub, how much more will they call those of his household! 26

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 10:26-31](#)]  
Therefore do not fear them. For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known. 27 Whatever I tell you in the dark, speak in the light; and what you hear in the ear, preach on the housetops. 28

And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in Gehenna [hell] [see footnote on [Mt 5:22](#), [Oct 1](#)]. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a copper coin? And not one of them falls to the ground apart from your Father's will. 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows. 32

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 10:32-33](#)]

Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven. 33 But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven. 34 [Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 10:34-39](#)]

Do not think that I came to bring peace on land [earth]. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. 35 For I have come to set 'a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law'; 36 and 'a man's enemies will be those of his own household.' 37

**Micah 7:6 (-7)**  
For son dishonors father, \_ daughter rises against her mother, \_ daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; A man's enemies are the men of his own household.  
7 ¶ Therefore I will look to YHWH; I will wait for the God of my salvation; My God will hear me.

He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. 38 And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. 39 He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it. 40



[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 10:40-42](#)]

He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me. 41 He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward. And he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And whoever gives one of these little ones only a cup of cold water in the name of [i.e., as] a disciple, assuredly, I say to you, he shall by no means lose his reward."

#### Matthew 11:1

11:1 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jesus finished commanding His twelve [12] disciples, that He departed from there to teach and to preach in their cities.

[Audio: [Mk 6:1-29](#)], [Lu 9:1-48](#)]

#### Mark 6:12-13 || Luke 9:6

12,6a So they departed, went out through the towns, and preached the gospel, that people should repent. 13,6b And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them everywhere.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 14:1-12](#)]

#### Mt 14:1-2 || Mk 6:14-16 || Lu 9:7-9

##### Herod Antipas Wonders Who Jesus Is

1,14a,7a At that time King Herod the tetrarch [re ~20 BC; reigned 4 BC to AD 39] heard of all that was done by Him; for His name had become well known. 9 Herod said,

"John I have beheaded, but who is this of whom I hear such things?"

So he sought to see Him, 7b and he was perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, 2,14b, - and he said to his servants,

"This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead, and therefore these powers are at work in him." 15,8

Others said,

"It is Elijah." [That was JtB.]

And others said [correctly],

"It is the Prophet [De 18:15-19], or like one of the old prophets." 16,-

But when Herod heard, he said,

"This is John, whom I beheaded; he has been raised from the dead!" 3,17,-

#### Matthew 14:3-13a || Mark 6:17-32

##### John the Baptist Beheaded

###### at Some Unknown Time Earlier

For Herod himself had sent and laid hold of John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her. 4,18 For John had said to Herod,

"It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife." 19

Therefore Herodias held it against him and wanted to kill him, but she could not [like Jezebel wanting to kill Elijah, but Ahab was spineless, as Herod here; and JtB "was" Elijah]; 5,-

And although he wanted to put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just and holy man, and he protected him. And when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. 6a,21

But then an opportune day came when Herod on his birthday gave a feast for his nobles, the high officers, and the chief men of Galilee. 6b,22a And when Herodias' daughter herself came in and danced before them, and pleased Herod and those who sat with him, 7,- therefore he promised with an oath to give her whatever she might ask. 22b

The king said to the girl,

"Ask me whatever you want, and I will give it to you." 23

He also swore to her,

"Whatever you ask me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom." 24

So she went out and said to her mother,

"What shall I ask?"

And she said,

"The head of John the Baptist!" 8,25

So, having been prompted by her mother, immediately she came in with haste to the king and asked, saying,

"I want you to give me at once the head of John the Baptist here on a platter." 9,26

And the king was exceedingly sorry; nevertheless, because of the oaths and because of those who sat with him, he did not want to refuse her, [so] he commanded it to be given to her. 10,27

Immediately the king sent an executioner and had John beheaded in prison, 11,27b and commanded his head to be brought. And he went and beheaded him in prison, 11,28 brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl; and the girl gave it to her mother. 12,29 When his disciples heard of it, they came and took away his corpse and buried [laid] it in a tomb, and went and told Jesus. 13a,-¶ When Jesus heard it, He departed from there by boat to a deserted place by Himself.

[Slight departure from Jones' harmony.]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mk 6:30-7:16](#)]

#### Mark 6:30-32 || Luke 9:10

##### The 12 Return and Report to Jesus

30,10a ¶ Then the apostles, when they had returned, gathered to Jesus and told Him all things, both what they had done and what they had taught. 31,- And He said to them,

"Come aside by yourselves to a deserted place and rest a while."

[Apparently He had left His prior deserted place, because now He and His disciples go together to a deserted place.]

For there were many coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat. 32,10b So they departed in the boat, then He took them and went aside privately into a deserted place belonging to the city called Bethsaida by themselves.

# October 8

Mt 14:13b-23a || Mk 6:33-46 ||  
Lu 9:11-17 || Jn 6:1-15  
Mt 14:23b-36 || Mk 6:47-56  
|| Jn 6:16-21

[First four-gospel parallel:]

Mt 14:13b-23a || Mk 6:33-46 ||  
Lu 9:11-17 || Jn 6:1-15

[Audio: [Mt 14:13-21](#), [Mk 6:30-7:16](#),  
[Lu 9:1-48](#), [Jn 6:1-21](#)] [Cf. [2Ki 4:42-44](#)]  
**Miraculous Feeding of 5,000 ~Families**  
After these things Jesus went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of [the city] Tiberias. But when the multitudes saw them departing, and many [who] knew Him heard it, a great multitude followed Him and ran there on foot from all the [local] cities. They arrived before them and came together to Him because they saw His signs that He performed on those who were diseased. And Jesus went up on the mountain, and there He sat with His disciples. Now the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was near. Then Jesus, when He came [went] out, lifted up His eyes, and saw a great multitude coming toward Him, and He was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd. So He began to teach them many things, and spoke to them about the Kingdom of God, and healed those who had need of healing.

When [it was evening] the day was far spent [began to wear away], His twelve disciples came to Him, saying, "This is a deserted place, and the hour is already late. Send the multitudes away, that they may go into the surrounding country, towns, and villages, buy themselves food [bread], lodge, and get provisions, for they have nothing to eat, for we are in a deserted place here."

But Jesus answered and said to them, "They do not need to go away. You give them something to eat."

He said to Philip, "Where shall we buy bread, that these may eat?" But this He said to test him, for He Himself knew what He would do. Philip [they] answered Him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred [200] denarii worth of bread and give them something to eat? [That] is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may have a little."

But He said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see." And when they found out, one of His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to Him, "We have no more than only — there is a lad here who has — five barley loaves and two small fish, but what are they among so many? [That is,] unless we go and buy food for all these people."

<sup>24</sup> 200 denarii = 200 days' wages, so perhaps ~\$25,000 in 2008 dollars.

<sup>25</sup> Perhaps sardine size.

For there were about five thousand [5,000] men [plus women and children: perhaps 15,000 or so]. He said, "Bring them here to Me." Then He commanded all the multitudes to sit down on the green grass, [saying] to His disciples, "Make the people sit down in groups of fifty."

Now there was much grass in the place. And they did so, and made them all sit down. So they sat down in ranks, in hundreds and in fifties, in number about five thousand [5,000] men.

And when He had taken the five loaves and the two fish, and given thanks looking up to heaven, He blessed and broke the loaves, and distributed the loaves to His disciples to set before them; and the disciples gave to the multitudes sitting down; and likewise, the fish He divided among them all — as much as they wanted [of both]. So they all ate and were filled; [then] He said to His disciples,

"Gather up the fragments that remain, so that nothing is lost." Therefore they gathered up and filled twelve [12] baskets full with the fragments of the five barley loaves, and of the fish, that were left over by those who had eaten.

Now those who had eaten the loaves were about five thousand [~5,000] men, besides women and children. [Hence, ~5,000 families, equivalent; perhaps ~15,000 people in all]. Then those men, when they had seen the sign that Jesus did, said, "This is truly the Prophet who is to come into the world."

**De 18:15** YHWH your God will raise up for you [Israel] a Prophet like me [Moses] from your midst, from your brethren. Him you shall hear,  
**De 18:18-19** I [YHWH] will raise up for them [Israel] a Prophet like you [Moses] from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I command Him. <sup>19</sup> And it shall be that whoever will not hear My words that He speaks in My name, I will require it of him ["Israel" defined: those who obey, Old Testament and New].

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 14:22-33](#)]  
Therefore when Jesus perceived that they were about to come and take Him by force to make Him king, immediately He made His disciples get into the boat and go before Him to the other side, to Bethsaida [reversing the trip of John 6:1], while He sent the multitudes away. And when He had sent the multitudes away, He departed again to the mountain by Himself alone to pray.

Mt 14:23b-36 || Mk 6:47-56 || Jn 6:16-21  
**Jesus Walks on the Stormy Sea**

Now when evening came, and He was alone on the land, His disciples went down to the sea, --,17a got into the boat, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. 24a,47b,-- But the boat was now in the middle of the sea. --,17b And it was already dark, and Jesus had not come to them. --,18 Then the sea arose because a great wind was blowing, 24b,48b,-- [and they were] tossed by the waves, for the wind was against them. 25,48c,--

Now in about the fourth watch of the night Jesus came to them, walking on the sea,

#### Job 9:8

He alone spreads out the heavens,  
And treads on the waves of the sea;

#### Psalm 89:25

Also I will set his hand over the sea,  
And his right hand over the rivers.

#### John 14:6 a

"I am the way [to walk]..."

and would have passed them by. --48a,--  
Then He saw them straining at rowing. 26,49,19 And when the disciples had rowed about three or four miles, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near the boat; and they were afraid, saying,  
"It is a ghost!"  
And they cried out for fear, for they all saw Him and were troubled. 27,50b,20 But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying,  
"Be of good cheer!  
It is I; do not be afraid." 28,--  
And Peter answered Him and said,  
"Lord, if it is You, command me to come to You on the water." 29,--

So He said, "Come."

Home: [TitlePage](#); GospelsMerged [ToC](#): page 121

And when Peter had come down out of the boat, he walked on the water to go to Jesus. 30,-- But when he saw that the wind was boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink he cried out, saying,

"Lord, save me!" 31,--

And immediately Jesus stretched out His hand and caught him, and said to him,

"O you [singular] of little faith, why did you [sing.] doubt?" 32,51,21

And when [Peter] got into the boat, then He went up into the boat to them, then they willingly received Him into the boat, and the wind ceased, and immediately the boat was at the land where they were going [to Capernaum: [Jn 6:17](#)]. And they were greatly amazed in themselves beyond measure, and marveled. --,52,-- For they had not understood about the loaves [who He was], because their heart was hardened. 33,-- Then those who were in the boat came and worshiped Him, saying,

"Truly You are the Son of God." 34,53,--  
[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 14:34-36](#)]

When they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret and anchored there. 35a,54,-- And when they came out of the boat, immediately the people, the men of that place, recognized Him, 35b,55,-- ran through that whole surrounding region, and began to carry about on beds all those who were sick to wherever they heard He was. --,56a,-- Wherever He entered into villages, cities, or in the country, they laid the sick in the market-places, 36,56b,-- and begged Him that they might just touch the hem of His garment. And as many as touched Him were made perfectly well.

## October 9

John 6:22-71; Matthew 16:17-19

John 7:1, 6:4; Mt 15:1-20 || Mk 7:1-23

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Jn 6:22-45](#)]

John 6:22-71

Jesus is The Bread of Life

22 ¶ On the following day, when the people who were standing on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there, except that one that His disciples had entered, and that Jesus had not entered the boat with His disciples, but His disciples had gone away alone — 23 however, other boats came from Tiberias, near the place where they ate bread after the Lord had given thanks — 24 when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, nor His disciples, they also got into boats and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. 25 And when they found Him on the other side of the sea, they said to Him, "Rabbi, when did You come here?" 26 Jesus answered them and said,

"Most assuredly, I say to you:

You seek Me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled. 27 Do not labor for the food that perishes, but for the food that endures to Eternal [everlasting] life, which the Son of Man will give you, because God the Father has set His seal [of approval] on Him."

28 ¶ Then they said to Him, <sup>i</sup>  
"What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?" 29

Jesus answered and said to them, "This is the 'work' of God: that you believe in Him whom He sent." 30

Therefore they said to Him, "What sign will You perform then, that we may see it and believe You? What work will You do? 31 Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written,

'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'" 32

[Ex 16:4a](#) Then YHWH said to Moses,

"Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you. ...

[Ne 9:15a](#) You gave them bread from heaven for their hunger, ...

Then Jesus said to them,

"Most assuredly, I say to you:

Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from heaven. 33 For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world." 34

Then they said to Him, [*∴ literal*]

"Lord, give us this bread always." 35

And Jesus said to them, [*∴ spiritual*]

"I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in/to Me shall never thirst. 36 But I said to you that you have seen Me and yet do not believe." <sup>ii</sup> 37 All [people]



that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out. 38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. 39 This<sup>iii</sup> is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all [people] He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it [them] up at the last day. 40 And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in/to Him may have Eternal [everlasting] life; and I will raise him up at the last day [cf. v54].” 41

The Jews then complained about Him, because He said,

“I am the bread that came down from heaven.” 42

And they said,

“Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that He says,

‘I have come down from heaven’?” 43

Jesus therefore answered and said to them,

“Do not murmur among yourselves. 44

No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him [cf. v65]; and I will raise him up at the last day. 45

It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall all be taught by God.’

**Isaiah 54:13** All your children shall \_ be taught by YHWH, And great shall be the peace of your children.

Therefore everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to Me. 46

[Audio: Steve Gregg 6:46-71]

Not that anyone has seen the Father, except He who is from God; He has seen the Father. 47

**Most assuredly, I say to you:**

He who believes in Me has Eternal [everlasting] life. 48 I am the bread of life. 49 Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50 This is the bread that comes down from heaven, that one may eat of it and not die. 51 I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world [Greek: kosmos].” 52

The Jews therefore quarreled among themselves, saying,

“How can this Man give us His flesh to eat?” 53 [again, too literal]

Then Jesus said to them,

**“Most assuredly, I say to you:**

Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. 54 Whoever eats [chomps on] My flesh and drinks My blood [now] has Eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day [Jn 6:39, 40, 44, 54; 11:24, 12:48]. 55 For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. 56 He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. 58 This is the bread that came down from heaven — not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.” 59

These things He said in the synagogue as He taught in Capernaum.

60 ¶ Therefore many of His disciples, when they heard this, said,

“This is a hard saying.

Who can understand it?” 61

When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples complained about this, He said to them,

“Does this offend you? 62

What then if you should see the Son of Man ascend where He was before? 63

It is the Spirit who gives life; the [literal] flesh profits nothing.

The words that I speak to you are spirit [-ual, not literal], and they are life [eat His words]. 64

But there are some of you who do not believe.”

For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who would betray Him. 65 And He said,

“Therefore I have said to you that no one can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Father [cf. v44].” 66

From that time many of His disciples went back and walked with Him no more. 67 Then Jesus said to the twelve,

“Do you also want to go away?” 68

But Simon Peter answered Him,

“Lord, to whom shall we go?

You have the words of Eternal life. 69 Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”

### Matthew 16:17-19

(advanced copy from Oct 11):

Jesus answered and said to him, “Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. 18 And I also say to you that you are Peter [stone], and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades [Greek: the grave, the abode of the dead: Lu 16:23, Re 20:13-14; Heb. Sheol] shall not prevail against it [i.e., its resurrection]. 19 And I will give you [singular] the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and [prophecy:] whatever you [singular] bind on land [earth] [the physical realm] will have been [be] bound in heaven [the spiritual realm], and whatever you [singular] loose on land [earth] will have been [be] loosed in heaven.”

70 Jesus answered them,

“Did I not choose you, the twelve [12], and one of you is a devil?” 71

He spoke of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, for it was he who would betray Him, being one of the twelve [12].

[Audio: Steve Gregg 7:1-31]

### John 7:1

7:1 ¶ After these things Jesus walked [only] in Galilee; for He did not want to walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill Him.

[John 7:2-8:59 follows Mt 18:35]

# Year of Opposition

Third Year of Public Ministry: AD29  
From the 3<sup>rd</sup> to the 4<sup>th</sup> Passover

(4033 AB)

## John 6:4

3<sup>rd</sup> Passover: Jerusalem AD29/04/14

4 Now the Passover [then the Feast of Unleavened Bread], a feast of the Jews, was near.

[Background information of OT law:]

## Deuteronomy 16: 16 [cf. Le 23]

Three [3] times a year all your males shall appear before YHWH your God in the place that He chooses:  
at the Feast of Unleavened Bread,  
at the Feast of Weeks, and  
at the Feast of Tabernacles;  
and they shall not appear before YHWH empty-handed.

## Exodus 12:1-11

12:1 ¶ Now YHWH spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 “This month shall be your beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you. [Abib: late March to early April: Ex 13:4] 3 Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying: ‘On the tenth [10<sup>th</sup>] day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb, according to the house of his father, a lamb for a household. 4 ... 5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year. You may take it from the sheep or from the goats. 6 Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth [14<sup>th</sup>] day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight [evening starting the 14<sup>th</sup> “day”]: Ge 1:5]. 7 And they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two [2] doorposts and on the lintel of the houses where they eat it. 8 Then they shall eat the flesh on that night; roasted in fire, with unleavened bread and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. 9 Do not eat it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roasted in fire — its head with its legs and its entrails. 10 You shall let none of it remain until morning, and what remains of it until morning you shall burn with fire. 11 And thus you shall eat it:  
with a belt on your waist,  
your sandals on your feet, and  
your staff in your hand.  
So you shall eat it in haste.  
It is YHWH’s Passover.

## Jesus Secretly Goes to Jerusalem for Passover

[Audio: Mt 15:1-9, Mk 6:30-7:16]

## Matthew 15:1-20 || Mark 7:1-23

### Jesus on Traditions and Hypocrisy

1:1 ¶ Then the Pharisees and [some of] the scribes, having come from Jerusalem, came together to Jesus. -2 Now when they saw some of His disciples eat bread with defiled — that is, with unwashed — hands, they found fault. -3 For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they wash their hands in a special way, holding the tradition of the elders. -4 When they come from the marketplace, they do not eat unless they wash. And there are many other things that they have received and hold, like the washing of cups, pitchers, copper vessels, and couches. 2:5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him,

“Why do Your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but transgress? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread.” 3a,6a

He answered and said to them, 7:6b “Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, saying, as it is written: 8,6c

‘This people draw near to Me with their mouth, And honors Me with their lips, But their heart is far from Me. 9:7 And in vain they worship Me, Teaching as teachings [doctrines] the commandments of men.’

-8 For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men — the washing of pitchers and cups, and many other such things you do.” 3b,9

## Isaiah 29:13-14

Therefore the Lord said:

“Inasmuch as these people draw near with their mouths And honor Me with their lips, But have removed their hearts far from Me, And their fear toward Me is taught by the commandment of men, 14 Therefore, behold, I will again do a marvelous work Among this people, A marvelous work and a wonder; For the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, And the understanding of their prudent men shall be hidden.”

He said to them,

“Why do you also transgress? All too well you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition. 4:10 For Moses said, ‘Honor your father and your mother’;

## Exodus 20:12

Honor your father and your mother,

that your days may be long upon the land

that YHWH your God is giving you.

## Deuteronomy 5:16

Honor your father and your mother, as YHWH your God has commanded you, that your days may be long, and that it may be well with you in the land

that YHWH your God is giving you.

[Eph 6:1-2: children honor their mother and father by obeying them]

and, ‘He who curses \_\_ father or \_\_ mother, let him be put to death.’ 5:11

Highlighting legend & Latest Notes

## Exodus 21:17

And he who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

## Leviticus 20:9

For everyone who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death. He has cursed his father or his mother. His blood shall be upon him.

But you say,

“Whoever says to his father or mother, “Whatever profit you might have received from me is Corban” — (that is, a gift to God), 6a,12 then he need not honor his father or his mother.” 6b,13

Thus you have made the [word] commandment of God of no effect through your tradition

[Mt 15:7-9 moved above]

that you have handed down. And many such things you do.” 10,14 ¶

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 15:10-20]

When He had called all the multitude to Himself, He said to them,

“Hear Me, everyone, and understand: 11,15 There is nothing that enters a man [the mouth] from outside that can defile him; but the things that come out of him [the mouth], those are the things that defile a man. [Cf. Pr 4:23] -16 If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!” 12,-

Then His disciples came & said to Him, “Do You know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?”

13,- But He answered and said,

“Every plant that My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted. 14,- Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind leads the blind, both will fall into a ditch.” -17

[Audio: S. Gregg Mk 7:17-37]

When He had entered a house away from the crowd, His disciples asked Him concerning the parable. 15,-

Then Peter answered and said to Him, “Explain this parable to us.” 16,18a

So Jesus said to them,

“Are you also still without understanding? 17a,18b Do you not yet perceive [understand] that whatever enters a man [the mouth] from outside cannot defile him, 17b,19 because it does not enter his heart but goes into his stomach and is eliminated?”

— (thus purifying all foods)

[or (declaring “clean” all foods);

NKJ includes it in the quotation] 18,20

[Lu 11:39; 1Co 6:12; 1Ti 4:3; Ps 51]

And He said,

“But those things that proceed out of a man [the mouth] come from the heart, and they defile a man. 19a,21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed:

evil thoughts,  
adulteries,  
fornications,  
murders [e.g., abortions], 19b,22  
thefts,  
covetousness,  
wickedness,  
deceit,  
false witness,  
lewdness,  
an evil eye,  
blasphemy,  
pride,  
foolishness. 20,23

All these evil things come from within and defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man.”

# October 10

Mt 15:21-16:12 || Mk 7:24-8:21  
Mk 8:22-26

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 15:21-28]

Mt 15:21-16:12 || Mk 7:24-8:21  
Jesus Delivers

## a Syro-Phoenician's Daughter

21,24 ¶ Then Jesus arose and went out from there and departed to the region of Tyre and Sidon. And He entered a house and wanted no one to know, but He could not be hidden. 22a,25 For behold a woman of Canaan whose young daughter had an unclean spirit heard about Him, and she came from that region and fell at His feet. -26 The woman was a Greek, a Syro-Phoenician by birth, and she kept asking Him to cast the demon out of her daughter, 22b,- and cried out to Him, saying, “Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed.” 23,-

[Greek: demonized]

But He answered her not a word. And His disciples came and urged Him, saying,

“Send her away, for she cries out after us.” 24,-  
But He answered [her] and said,

“I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” 25,-

Then she came and worshiped Him, saying,

“Lord, help me!” 26,27

But Jesus answered and said to her,

“Let the children be filled first, for It is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs.”

27,28

[~ pet dogs]

And she answered and said to Him, “Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs under the table eat from the children's crumbs that fall from their masters' table.” 28,29

Then Jesus answered and said to her, “O woman, great is your faith!

Let it be to you as you desire.

For this saying go your way; the demon has gone out of your daughter.”

And her daughter was healed from that very hour. -30 And when she had come to her house, she found the demon gone out, and her daughter lying on the bed.

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 15:29-39]

## Jesus Heals One Who Was Deaf and Had an Impediment of Speech

29,31 ¶ Again, departing from the region of Tyre and Sidon, He came through the midst of the region of Decapolis, skirted the Sea of Galilee, and went up on the mountain and sat down there. 30,-  
Then great multitudes came to Him, having with them the

lame,  
blind,  
mute,  
maimed, and  
many others;

and they laid them down at Jesus' feet, and He healed them. -32

Then they brought to Him one who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech, and they begged Him to put His hand on him. -33 And He took him aside from the multitude, and put His fingers in his ears, and He spat and touched his tongue. -34

Then, looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him,



“Ephphatha”, that is, “Be opened.” –<sup>35</sup> Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly. –<sup>36</sup>

Then He commanded them that they should tell no one; but the more He commanded them, the more widely they proclaimed it. <sup>31a-</sup> So the multitude marveled when they saw

the mute speaking,  
the maimed made whole,  
the lame walking, and  
the blind seeing; –<sup>37</sup>

and they were astonished beyond measure, saying,

“He has done all things well.  
He makes both the deaf to hear  
and the mute to speak.” <sup>31b-</sup>

And they glorified the God of Israel.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mk 8:1-26](#)]

### Jesus Feeds 4,000 ~Families

<sup>32a,8:1 ¶</sup> Now in those days, the multitude being very great and having nothing to eat, Jesus called His disciples to Him and said to them, <sup>32b,2</sup>

“I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now continued with Me three [3] days and have nothing to eat. <sup>32c,3</sup> And I do not want to send them away hungry to their own houses, lest they faint on the way; for some of them have come from afar.” <sup>33,4</sup>

Then His disciples answered Him, “How can one satisfy these people? Where could we get enough bread in the wilderness to fill such a great multitude?” <sup>34,5</sup>

Jesus said to them,  
“How many loaves do you have?”  
And they said,

“Seven [7], [and a few little fish].” <sup>35,6a</sup> So He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. <sup>36,6b</sup> And He took the seven [7] loaves [and the fish] and gave thanks, broke them and gave them to His disciples to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. –<sup>7</sup> They also had a few small fish; and having blessed them, He said to set them also before them. <sup>37,8</sup> So they all ate and were filled, and they took up seven [7] large baskets full of the fragments that were left. <sup>38,9a</sup>

Now those who had eaten were about four thousand [~4,000], besides women and children [so perhaps ~12,000 total]. <sup>39a,9b</sup>

And He sent the multitude away, <sup>39b,10</sup> immediately got into the boat with His disciples, and came to the region of [Mk] [Magdala](#) [“a tower”; a place on the western shore of the Sea of Galilee] [Mt] [Dalmanutha](#) [“slow firebrand”; a town on the west side of the Sea of Galilee].

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 16:1-12](#)]

**Pharisees, Sadducees Demand a Sign** <sup>16:1,11 ¶</sup> Then the Pharisees and Sadducees came out and began to dispute with Him, seeking from Him a sign from heaven, testing Him. <sup>2,12a</sup> But He sighed deeply in His spirit, and answered and said to them,

“When it is evening you say,  
‘It will be fair weather,  
for the sky is red’; <sup>3,-</sup>  
and in the morning,  
‘It will be foul weather today,  
for the sky is red and threatening.’

Hypocrites! You know how to discern the face of the sky, but you cannot discern the signs of the times [i.e., your very own times]. <sup>4,12b</sup>

Why does this generation seek a sign? Assuredly, I say to you:

A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign shall be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah.”

TG<sub>3</sub> = third “this generation”;  
obviously Jesus’ own generation:  
(For TG<sub>2</sub>, see [Mt 12:41-42](#) // [Lu 11:31-32](#) on Oct 3.)

<sup>4b,13</sup>

And He left them, and getting into the boat again, departed to the other side [of the Sea of Galilee].

### Jesus Warns of the Leaven (Teaching of the Pharisees and Herod (1<sup>st</sup>))

<sup>5,14</sup> Now when His disciples had come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread, and they did not have more than one loaf with them in the boat. <sup>6,15</sup> Then Jesus charged them, saying,

“Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees and the leaven of Herod.” <sup>7,16</sup>

And they reasoned among themselves, saying,

“It is because we have taken no bread.” [literalists again] <sup>8,17a</sup> But Jesus, being aware of it, said to them, “O you of little faith!

Why do you reason among yourselves because you have brought no bread? <sup>9a,17b</sup> Do you not yet perceive nor understand? Is your heart still hardened? <sup>9b,18</sup> Having eyes, do you not see? And having ears, do you not hear? And do you not remember? <sup>9c,19</sup>

When I broke the five [5] loaves for the five thousand [5,000], how many baskets full of fragments did you take up?”

They said to Him,  
“Twelve [12].” <sup>10,20</sup>

“Also, when I broke the seven [7] loaves for the four thousand [4,000], how many large baskets full of fragments did you take up?”

And they said,

“Seven [7].” <sup>11,21</sup> So He said to them,

“How is it you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread — but to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?” <sup>12,-</sup>

Then they understood that He did not tell them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching [doctrine] of the Pharisees and Sadducees. [Again, He spoke spiritually/symbolically and they took Him literally.]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mk 8:1-26](#)]

### Mark 8:22-26

#### Jesus Heals a Blind Man

<sup>22 ¶</sup> Then He came to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man to Him, and begged Him to touch him. <sup>23</sup> So He took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the town. And when He had spit on his eyes and put His hands on him, He asked him if he saw anything. <sup>24</sup> And he looked up and said,

“I see men like trees, walking.” <sup>25</sup> Then He put His hands on his eyes again and made him look up. And he was restored and saw everyone clearly. <sup>26</sup> Then He sent him away to his house, saying,

“Neither go into the town, nor tell anyone in the town.”

[Highlighting legend & Latest Notes](#)

# October 11

Mt 16:13-17:9 || Mk 8:27-9:10

|| Lu 9:18-36

Mt 17:10-13 || Mk 9:11-13

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 16:13-20, cont'd](#),  
[Mk 8:27-38](#), [Lu 9:1-48](#)]

Mt 16:13...

## Peter's Second Confession

13,27,-¶ **Now** Jesus and His disciples came into the region and towns of **Caesarea Philippi**. --,18 And it happened, **as** He was alone praying, **that** His disciples joined Him, and on the road He asked His disciples, saying to them,

“Who do men (the crowds) say that I, the Son of Man, am?” 14,28,19

So they answered and said,

“Some say John the Baptist, but some say Elijah, and others, Jeremiah or one of the old prophets has risen again.”

15,29a,20a He said to them,

“But who do you say that I am?”

16,29b,20b **Simon Peter** answered and said to Him,

“You are the Christ of God, the Son of the living God.”

**Review** [John 6:68-69](#), [Oct 9](#)

But **Simon Peter** answered Him,

“Lord, to whom shall we go?

You have the words of Eternal life.

[αἰώνιος “age-spanning” ↑] 69

Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ,

the Son of the living God.”

**Matthew 16:17-19** [copied to Oct 9:](#)

17 Jesus answered and said to him,

“Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. 18 And I also say to you that you are Peter [stone], and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades [Greek: the grave, the abode of the dead: [Lu 16:23](#), [Re 20:13-14](#); Heb. Sheol] shall not prevail against it [its resurrection]. 19 And I will give you [singular] the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever you [singular] bind on land [earth] [the physical realm] will have been [be] bound in heaven [the spiritual realm], and whatever you [singular] loose on land [earth] will have been [be] loosed in heaven.” 20,30,21

Then He strictly warned and commanded His disciples that they should tell no one that He was Jesus the Christ.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 16:21-26](#)]

## Jesus First Predicts His Suffering, Rejection, Death, Resurrection

21,31,22¶ **From that time** Jesus began to show to His disciples [and] teach them that He must go to Jerusalem, saying,

“The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day.” 22,32,--

He spoke this word openly. Then Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying,

“Far be it from You, Lord.

This shall not happen to You!” 23,33,-

But when He had turned around and looked at His disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying,

“Get behind Me, Satan! [or Adversary] You are an offense to Me.

For you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men.”

## The Cost of Discipleship

24,34,23 **When** He had called the people to Himself, with His disciples also,

Jesus said to them all,

“If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me. 25,35,24 For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel’s will save it.

26a,36,25 For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul — is himself destroyed or lost? 26b,37,- Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? 27,38,26 For [Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 16:27-28](#)]

whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation,

TG<sub>4</sub>; for TG<sub>3</sub> see [Oct 10](#).

of him the Son of Man also will be ashamed when He comes [by AD70] in His own glory, and [↑ next v.] in the glory of His Father, and

of [or with] the holy angels,

and then He will reward each according to his works.” 28,9:1,27 [↓ [Mt 25:31](#)]

And He said to them, [re His ascension]

“Assuredly, I say to you that: [Da<sup>7</sup>:13]

There are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see

the Son of Man coming in [Mt only]

His Kingdom — [Mt only]

the Kingdom of God [Mk, Lu]

present with power.” [Mk only]

[Audio: [Mt 17:1-8](#), [Mk 9:1-13](#)]

## Jesus’ Transfiguration

17:1,2,28¶ **Now** it came to pass, after six [6] days — about eight [~8] days after these sayings — that Jesus took Peter, James, and John, and led them up on a high mountain apart by themselves to pray. 2,3,29 And as He prayed, He was transfigured before them: the appearance of His face was altered — [it] shone like the sun, and His cloths (robe) became shining, exceedingly white, glistening like snow, as white as the light, such as no launderer on land [earth] can whiten them. 3,4,30 And behold, two men appeared to them [and] talked with Jesus, who were Moses [re: Law] and Elijah [Prophets], --,31 who appeared in glory and spoke of His exodus [decease] [Greek], which He was about to accomplish [spiritually] at Jerusalem. --,32 But Peter and those with him had been [were] heavy with sleep; and when they were fully awake, they saw His glory and the two men who stood with Him. 4,5,33a

Then it happened, as they [Moses and Elijah] were parting from Him, that Peter answered and said to Jesus,

“Master, it is good for us to be here; and if you wish, let us make here three [3] tabernacles:

one for You, [new covenant]

one for Moses, and [Law]

one for Elijah” — --,6,33b [prophets]

because he did not know what to say [and] not knowing what he said, for they were greatly afraid. 5a,7a,34

While he was still saying this, behold, a bright cloud came and overshadowed them; and they were fearful as they entered the cloud. 5b,7b,35 And suddenly a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son.

Hear Him!" 6,8,36

[Cf. Mt 12:18 // Is 42:1, Mal 3:1, Mt 3:17 // Mk 1:11 // Lu 3:22]

6,- And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces and were greatly afraid. 7,- But Jesus came and touched them and said,

"Arise, and do not be afraid." 8,8,36a

When the voice had ceased, suddenly, when they had lifted up their eyes [and] looked around, they saw no one anymore, but only Jesus with themselves [Law & Prophets → New Covenant]. 9,9,36b

Now as they came down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one until the Son of Man is risen from the dead."

-10,36c So they quietly kept this word to themselves, and told no one in those days any of the things they had seen, [while] questioning what the "rising from the dead" meant.

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 17:9-13]

Mt 17:10-13 // Mk 9:11-13

Elijah Shall Come First

10,11 And His disciples asked Him, saying, [↙ Lawyers]

"Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?" 11,12a

Then Jesus answered and told them,

"Indeed, Elijah is coming first and will restore (restores) all things. -12b And how is it written concerning the Son of Man, that He must suffer many things and be treated with contempt?"

[Isaiah 53, Psalm 22] 12,13 But I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but they did to him whatever they wished, as it is written of him. [Reference?] 13, - Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands." 13

Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.

## October 12

Mt 17:14-23 // Mk 9:14-32

// Lu 9:37-45

Matthew 17:24-27

Mt 18:1-5 // Mk 9:33-37 // Lu 9:46-48

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 17:14-21, Mk 9:14-50, Lu 9:1-48]

Mt 17:14-23 // Mk 9:14-32 // Lu 9:37-45  
Jesus Rebukes a Deaf & Dumb Spirit

14a,14,37 ¶ Now it happened on the next day, when they [Jesus, Peter, James, John: Mt 17:1 // Mk 8:2 // Lu 9:28] had

come down from the mountain to the [other] disciples, that He saw a great multitude around them, and scribes disputing with them. -15, - Immediately, when they saw Him, all the people were greatly amazed, and running to Him, met [and] greeted Him. -16, - And He asked the scribes,

"What are you discussing with them?" 14b,17a,38a Then suddenly one of the crowd, a man, came to Him, kneeling down to Him, and cried out and said, -,-38b

"Teacher, I implore You, look on my son, for he is my only child. 15,- Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is an epileptic and suffers severely; for he often falls into the fire and often into the water. -17b,39a Teacher, I brought You my son, who, behold, has a mute spirit. -18a,39b And wherever it seizes him, he suddenly cries out and it throws him down [and] convulses

him so that he foams at the mouth, grinds [gnashes] his teeth, and becomes rigid; and it departs from him with great difficulty, bruising him. 16,18c,40 So I brought him to, spoke to, [and] implored, Your disciples, that they should cast it out, but they could not cure him." 17,19,41

Then Jesus answered him and said, "O faithless and perverse generation! How long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring your son here to Me."

TG<sub>5</sub> = fifth "this generation"; obviously Jesus' own generation: for TG<sub>4</sub>, see Mk 8:38 on Oct 11.

-20,42a Then they brought him to Him. And as he was still coming, and when he saw Him, immediately the demon threw him down and the spirit convulsed him, and he fell on the ground and wallowed, foaming at the mouth. -21,- So He asked his father,

"How long has this been happening to him?" And he said, "From childhood. 22 And often he has thrown him both into the fire and into the water to destroy him. But if You can do anything, have compassion on us and help us." -23,-

Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes." -24,- Immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, "Lord, I believe; help my unbelief!" 18a,25,42b



When Jesus saw that the people came running together, He rebuked the unclean spirit, the demon, saying to it, "Deaf and dumb spirit, I command you, come out of him and enter him no more!" 18b,26,42c

Then the spirit cried out, convulsed him greatly, and it came out of him, and the child was cured (healed) from that very hour. And he became as one dead, so that many said,

"He is dead." -27,42d

But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and he arose. And [Jesus] gave him back to his father. -43a And they were all amazed at the majesty [AV: mighty power] of God.

19,28,- And when He had come into the house, His disciples came to Jesus privately and said,

"Why could we not cast it out?" 20,29a,-

So Jesus said to them,

"Because of your unbelief.

**For assuredly, I say to you:**

If you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain,

[Mt. Zion, the religious establishment]

'Move from here to there',

and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you. 21,29b,- However, this kind does not go out

except by prayer and fasting [and] by nothing but."

["and fasting" not in Alex. text]

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 17:22-23]

### A **Second Time: Jesus Predicts His Death and Resurrection**

-43b But while everyone marveled at all the things that Jesus did, -30, - they departed from there and passed through Galilee, and He did not want anyone to know it. 22a,31a,43c For, now, while they were staying in Galilee, Jesus taught His disciples and said to them, 22b,30b,44

"Let these words sink down into your ears, for the Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men, and they will kill Him. And after He is killed, He will rise the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day."

And they were exceedingly sorrowful. -32,45 But they did not understand this saying, and it was hidden from them so that they did not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask Him about this saying.

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 17:24-27]

### Matthew 17:24-27

#### Miracle: Temple Tax Money in a Fish

24¶ When they had come to Capernaum, those who received the temple tax came to Peter and said,

"Does your Teacher not pay the temple tax?" 25

He [Peter] said,

"Yes."

And when he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying,

"What do you think, Simon?"

From whom do the kings of the lands [earth] take customs or taxes, from their sons or from strangers?" 26

Peter said to Him,

"From strangers."

Jesus said to him,

"Then the sons are free. 27

Nevertheless, lest we offend them, go to the sea, cast in a hook, and take the fish that comes up first. And when you have opened its mouth, you will find a piece of money; take that and give it to them for Me and you." [God provides!]

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 18:1-5, cont'd]

### Mt 18:1-5 || Mk 9:33-37 || Lu 9:46-48 The Greatest (in the Kingdom)

1a, -46 At that time a dispute arose among them [on the road to Capernaum]. -33,- And when He was in the house He asked them,

"What was it you disputed among yourselves on the road?" -34,-

But they kept silent, for on the road they had disputed among themselves as to which of them would be the greatest. 1b,35a,47a And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, sat down, called the twelve [12], 1b,-, and the disciples came to Jesus, saying,

"Who then is greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven?" -35b,-

[and He] said to them,

"If anyone desires to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all." 2,36a,47b

Then Jesus took a little child to Him and set him by Him, in the midst of them. And when He had taken him in His arms, 3,36b,48a He said to them,

"Assuredly, I say to you:

Unless you are converted and become as little children, you will by no means enter

the Kingdom of Heaven. 4,-,-

Therefore whoever humbles himself as this little child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven. 5,37,48b

Whoever receives one little child like this in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me receives not [just] Me but [also] Him who sent Me. For he who is least among you all will be great."

# October 13

Mk 9:38-41 || Lu 9:49-50.

Mt 18:6-7 || Mk 9:42 || Lu 17:1-2

Mt 18:8-9 || Mk 9:43-50

Matthew 18:10-35

John 7:2-53

[Audio: [Mk 9:14-50](#), [Lu 9:1-48](#)]

Mark 9:38-41 || Luke 9:49-50

*He Who is Not Against Us, is With Us*

38,49 Now John answered Him, saying,

“Master, Teacher, we saw someone who does not follow us casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow with us.”

39,50a  
But Jesus said,

“Do not forbid him, for no one who works a miracle in My name can soon afterward speak evil of Me. 40,50b For he who is not against us is on our side. 41, - ¶ For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in My name, because you belong to Christ,

**assuredly, I say to you:**

He will by no means lose his reward.

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 18:6-10](#), [Lu 17](#)]

Mt 18:6-7 || Mk 9:42 || Lu 17:1-2

*Woe to Those Who Cause to Stumble*

-,1a ¶ Then He said to the disciples,

“It is impossible that no offenses should come, but 6,42,2 whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble (sin), it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into, [and] drowned in, the depth of the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. 7, -, 2

Woe to the world because of offenses! For offenses must come, but woe to that man by whom they do come!

Matthew 18:8-9 || Mark 9:43-50

*Life Here and Now, or Fire Later*

8,43(45) If your hand or foot causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life lame or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into the Eternal [everlasting] fire

[ ↑ αἰώνιος “age-spanning” ]

— .to go to Gehenna [hell], into the fire that shall never be quenched

[Greek: “hell” is gehenna = the Valley of (the son of) Hinnom: [Jer 7:30-34](#); [19:6-9](#) – the city dump with fire always burning]

— -,44(46) where

“Their worm does not die, And the fire is not quenched.” 9,47

[Isaiah 66:23-24](#)

And it shall come to pass that from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh shall come to worship before Me”,

says YHWH. 24

“And they shall go forth and look Upon the corpses of the men Who have transgressed against Me.

For their worm does not die, And their fire is not quenched.

They shall be an abhorrence to all ...”

And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life — the Kingdom of God — with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into Gehenna [hell] fire

— -,48 where

“Their worm does not die, And the fire is not quenched.” -,49

For everyone will be seasoned with fire, and every sacrifice

will be seasoned with salt. -,50

Salt is good,

but if the salt loses its flavor, how will you season it?

[↑ the sacrifice]

Have salt in yourselves, and Have peace with one another.”

[[Lev 2:13](#) grain offering with salt;

[Mt 5:13](#) Sermon on the Mt: lost flavor;

[Col 4:6](#) speech seasoned with salt]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 18:11-14](#)]

Matthew 18:10-35

*One of One Hundred Found: Joy*

10 Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their angels always see the face of My Father who is in heaven.

11 For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost. [[Lu 19:10](#)] 12

[Jesus retells this later

as a parable in [Lu 15:3-7](#):]

What do you think? If a man has a hundred [100] sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine [99] and go to the mountains to seek the one [1] that is straying? 13 And if he should find it, assuredly, I say to you: he rejoices more over that sheep than over the ninety-nine [99] that did not go astray. 14

Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one [1] of these little ones should perish.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 18:15-17](#)]

### Steps to Brotherly Reconciliation

15 ¶ Moreover if your brother sins against you, [R1] go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother. 16 But if he will not hear, [R2] take with you one or two more, that 'by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.' 17

#### Deuteronomy 19:15

One witness shall not rise against a man concerning any iniquity or any sin that he commits; by the mouth of two or three witnesses the matter shall be established.

And if he refuses to hear them, [R3] tell it to the church [assembly; "the" church did not yet exist]. But if he refuses even to hear the church, [R4] let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector. 18

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 18:18](#)]

### Assuredly, I say to you:

[Repeat of Mt 16:19 (Oct 9, 11):] Whatever you bind on land [earth] [the physical realm] will have been [be] bound in heaven [the spiritual realm], and whatever you loose on land [earth] will have been [be] loosed in heaven. 19

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 18:19-20](#)]

### Again, I say to you that:

If two of you agree on land [earth] [the physical realm] concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven [the spiritual realm]. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them."

21 ¶ Then Peter came to Him and said, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven [7] times?" 22

Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you, 'up to seven [7] times', but, 'up to seventy [70] times seven [7] [=490]'. 23

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 18:21-35](#)]

### Parable of the Unforgiving Servant

Therefore the Kingdom of Heaven is like [illustrated by] a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. 24 And when he had begun to settle accounts, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand [10,000] talents. 25 But as he was not able to pay, his master commanded that he be sold, with his wife and children and all that he had, and that payment be made. 26 The servant therefore fell down before him, saying,

'Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you all.' 27

Then the master of that servant was moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt. 28 But that servant went out and found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred [100] denarii; and he laid hands on him and took him by the throat, saying,

'Pay me what you owe!' 29

So his fellow servant fell down at his feet and begged him, saying,

'Have patience with me, and I will pay you all.' 30

And he would not, but went and threw him into prison till he should pay the debt. 31 So when his fellow servants saw what had been done, they were very grieved, and came and told their master all that had been done. 32 Then his master, after he had called him, said to him,

'You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me. 33 Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow servant, just as I had pity on you?'

34 And his master was angry, and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him. 35 So My heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you, from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses [against you]."

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Jn 7:1-31](#)]

### John 7:2-53

#### Jesus Rejects His Brothers' Advice

2 Now the Jews' Feast of Tabernacles was at hand [in the fall]. 3 His brothers therefore said to Him,

"Depart from here and go into Judea, that Your disciples also may see the works that You are doing. 4 For no one does anything in secret while he himself seeks to be known openly. If You do these things, show Yourself to the world." 5

For even His brothers did not believe in Him. 6 Then Jesus said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I testify of it that its works are evil. 8 You go up to this feast. I am not yet going up to this feast, for My time has not yet fully come." 9

When He had said these things to them, He remained in Galilee.



**Jesus Secretly Goes to the Feast of  
Tabernacles at Jerusalem (AD 29)**

10 But when His brothers had gone up, then He also went up [up the hill to Jerusalem] to the feast [in the fall], not openly, but as it were in secret. 11 Then the Jews sought Him at the feast, and said, "Where is He?" 12

And there was much complaining among the people concerning Him. Some said, "He is good";

others said,

"No, on the contrary,

He deceives the people." 13

However, no one spoke openly of Him for fear of the Jews [i.e., the leaders: the speakers were also Jews].

14 ¶ Now about the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Jews marveled, saying, "How does this Man know letters, having never studied?" 16

Jesus answered them and said,

"My teaching [doctrine] is not Mine, but His who sent Me. 17 If anyone wants to do His will, he shall know concerning the teaching [doctrine], whether it is from God or whether I speak on My own authority. 18 He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who seeks the glory of the One who sent Him is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him. 19

Did not Moses give you the law, yet none of you keeps the law? Why do you seek to kill Me?" 20

The people answered and said,

"You have a demon,

Who is seeking to kill You?" 21

Jesus answered and said to them,

"I did one work, and you all marvel. 22 Moses therefore gave you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the fathers [i.e., Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, ...]), and you circumcise a man on the Sabbath. 23 If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath, so that the law of Moses should not be broken, are you angry with Me because I made a man completely well on the Sabbath? 24 Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment." 25

Now some of them from Jerusalem said, "Is this not He whom they seek to kill? [The locals knew!]" 26 But look! He speaks boldly, and they say nothing to Him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is truly the Christ? 27 However, we know where this Man is from; but when the Christ comes, no one knows where He is from [wrong: see Micah 5:2 (to the right)]." 28

Then Jesus [exceptionally] cried out, as He taught in the temple, saying,

"You both know Me, and you know where I am from; and I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know. 29 But I know Him, for I am from Him, and He sent Me." 30

Therefore they sought to take Him; but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come. 31

And many of the people believed into [in] Him, and said,

"When the Christ comes, will He do more signs than these that this Man has done?" 32

[Audio: Steve Gregg Jn 7:32-53]

The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things concerning Him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take Him [but see v45].

33 Then Jesus said to them, [✓6 mos.]

"I shall be with you a little while longer, and then I go to Him who sent Me. 34

You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come." 35

Then the Jews said among themselves, "Where does He intend to go that we shall not find Him? Does He intend to go to the Dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks? 36 What is this thing that He said,

'You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come?'"

37 ¶ On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus [exceptionally] stood and cried out, saying [announcing],

"If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. 38 He who believes in/to/ Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water." 39

**Zechariah 14:8**

And in that day it shall be That living waters shall flow from Jerusalem [Zion: Is 28:16, the Church: 1Co 2:13-14 (requires spiritual discernment), He 12:18vs22], Half of them toward the eastern sea And half of them toward the western sea; In both summer and winter it shall occur.

**Jeremiah 2:13** For My people

have committed two evils: They have forsaken Me, the fountain of living waters, And hewn themselves cisterns — broken cisterns that can hold no water.

**Jeremiah 17:13**

O YHWH, the hope of Israel, All who forsake You shall be ashamed. "Those who depart from Me Shall be written in the land [earth], Because they have forsaken YHWH, The fountain of living waters."

But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in/to/ Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified. [Hence, Zec 14:8 was fulfilled starting with Jesus' glorification: resurrection and seating at the right hand of His Father. The living waters (the Holy Spirit) began to flow as the new believers in Him flowed out of Jerusalem to spread the gospel to all the world: Joel 3:18, Eze 47:1; Is 12:3 wells of salvation; Is 55:1 spiritual thirst; Is 32; Jer 31:12 well-watered souls; Re 22:17.]

## Differing Opinions About Jesus

40 Therefore many from the crowd, when they heard this saying, said, "Truly this is the Prophet." 41

**De 18:15** YHWH your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me [Moses] from your midst, from your brethren. Him you shall hear,

**De 18:18** 'I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I command Him.

[Many other quotes could be added.]

Others said,

"This is the Christ."

But some said,

"Will the Christ come out of Galilee? 42 Has not the Scripture said that the Christ comes from the seed of David and from the town of Bethlehem, where David was?" 43

### Micah 5:2

But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, Though you are little among the thousands of Judah, Yet out of you shall come forth to Me The One to be Ruler in Israel, Whose goings forth are from of old, From everlasting.

So there was a division [cf. 9:16] among the people because of Him. 44 Now some of them wanted to take Him, but no one laid hands on Him.

## Nicodemus Defends Jesus

[Possibly a day or more later:]

45 ¶ Then the officers [see v32] came to the chief priests and Pharisees, who said to them,

"Why have you not brought Him?" 46

The officers answered,

"No man ever spoke like this Man!" 47

Then the Pharisees answered them,

"Are you also deceived? 48 Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed into [in] Him? 49 But this crowd that does not know the law is accursed." 50

Nicodemus (he who came to Jesus by night, being one of them) said to them, 51

"Does our law judge a man before it hears him and knows what he is doing?" 52

They answered and said to him,

"Are you also from Galilee?"

Search and look, for no prophet has arisen out of Galilee." 53

[Huh? Hosea, Jonah, ... They are desperate, to the extent of perverting the truth.]

And everyone went to his own house.

# October 14

**John 8:1-59**

**Luke 9:51-10:12**

**Luke 10:13-16 || Matthew 11:21-24**

[Luke 10:17-24 delayed to Oct 15]

**Luke 10:25-42**

**Luke 11:1-4 || Matthew 6:9-15**

**Luke 11:5-13**

[Audio: Steve Gregg 8:1-11]

[The next story belongs in Lu 21

(according to some scholars)?]

**John 8:1-59**

**Woman Taken in Adultery**

8:1 ¶ But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. 2 Now early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them. 3 Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him

a woman caught in adultery. [And the man with her?] And when they had set her in the midst, 4 they said to Him,

"Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. 5

Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" 6

Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" 6

Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" 6

Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" 6

Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" 6

Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" 6

Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" 6

Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" 6

Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" 6

This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His

finger, as though He did not hear. 7 So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them,

"He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first." 8

[cf. De 17:7 "witnesses...first"]

And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. 9 Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last.

And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. 10 When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her,

"Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?" 11

She said,

"No one, Lord."

And Jesus said to her,

"Neither do I condemn you. Go and sin no more."

Neither do I condemn you. Go and sin no more."

Neither do I condemn you. Go and sin no more."

12 ¶ [Audio: Steve Gregg 8:12-59] Jesus' (Six) Discourses:

### 1. "I am the Light of the World"

Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life." 13

The Pharisees therefore said to Him, "You bear witness of Yourself.

Your witness is not true." 14

Jesus answered and said to them,

"Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from and where I am going. 15 You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one. [cf. 9:39] 16 And yet if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I am with the Father, who sent Me. 17 It is also written in your law that the testimony of two men is true.

**De 19:15** One witness shall not rise against a man concerning any iniquity or any sin that he commits; by the mouth of two or three witnesses the matter shall be established.

18 I am One who bears witness of Myself, and the Father, who sent Me, bears witness of Me." 19

Then they said to Him,

"Where is Your Father?"

Jesus answered,

"You know neither Me nor My Father. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also." 20

These words Jesus spoke in the treasury, as He taught in the temple; and no one laid hands on Him, for His hour had not yet come.

### 2. "Not of This World"

21 ¶ Then Jesus said to them again,

"I am going away, and you will seek Me, and will die in your sin.

Where I go you cannot come." 22

So the Jews said,

"Will He kill Himself, because He says,

'Where I go you cannot come'?" 23

And He said to them,

"You are from beneath [land: this world system]; I am from above [heaven]. You are of this world; I am not of this world. 24 Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am He, you will die in your sins." 25 [↑ ego iemi: "I, I am"]

Then they said to Him,

"Who are You?"

And Jesus said to them,

"Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning. 26 I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things that I heard from Him." 27

They did not understand that He spoke to them of the Father. 28 Then Jesus said to them,

"When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things. 29 And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him." 30

As He spoke these words, many believed into [in] Him.

### 3. "The Truth Shall Set You Free"

31 ¶ Then Jesus said

to those Jews who believed Him,

"If you abide [continue] in My word, you are My disciples indeed. 32 And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." 33

They [non-believers] answered Him,

"We are Abraham's descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can you say, [↑ Rome, Greece, ...?]

'You will be made free'?" 34

Jesus answered them,

"Most assuredly, I say to you:

Whoever commits sin is a slave of sin.

35 And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever.

36 Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed. 37

I know that you are Abraham's [phys.] descendants, but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you.

### 4. "If God Were Your Father, ..."

38 ¶ I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father." 39

They answered and said to Him,

"Abraham is our father." [↓ Ga 3:6] Jesus said to them, [↓ spiritual]

"If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. 41 You do the deeds of your father."

Then they said to Him,

"We were not born of fornication.

We have one Father — God." 42

Jesus said to them,

"If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me. 43 Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to listen to My word. 44 You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning [in Cain, killing Abel], and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources [self, character, heart], for he is a liar and the father of it. 45 But because I tell the truth, you do not believe Me.

### 5. "You Are Not of God"

46 ¶ Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I tell the truth, why do you not believe Me? 47 He who is of God hears God's words; therefore you do not hear, because you are not of God." 48

Then the Jews [i.e., the leaders]

answered and said to Him, "Do we not say rightly that You are a Samaritan and have a demon?" 49

Jesus answered,

"I do not have a demon; but I honor My Father, and you dishonor Me. 50 And I do not seek My own glory; there is One who seeks [My glory] and judges.

### 6. "Before Abraham was, I AM"

51 ¶ Most assuredly, I say to you:

If anyone keeps My word, he shall never see death." 52

Then the Jews said to Him,

"Now we know that You have a demon! Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and You say,



‘If anyone keeps My word,  
he shall never taste death.’<sup>53</sup>

Are You greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? And the prophets [who] are dead? Whom do You make Yourself out to be?”<sup>54</sup>

Jesus answered,

“If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It is My Father who honors Me, of whom you say that He is your God.<sup>55</sup> Yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I say,

‘I do not know Him’,

I shall be a liar like you; but I do know Him and keep His word.<sup>56</sup>

Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad.”<sup>57</sup>

Then the Jews said to Him,

“You are not yet fifty [50] years old, and have You seen Abraham?”<sup>58</sup>

Jesus said to them,

“Most assuredly, I say to you:

Before Abraham was, I AM.”

[Divine title: ego iemi ↑ not Ex 3:14 but Is 41:4b, 43:13, 46:4, ... in LXX]

### Attempted Stoning of Jesus

<sup>59</sup> Then they took up stones to throw at Him [cf. Jn 10:31]; but Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

[John 9 starts on Oct. 15]

[Audio: S. Gregg Lu 9:49-10:20]

[Luke 9:51-12 is referred to as Luke’s travel narrative, not covered by Mt & Mk. Hence, possibly Lu should define the chronology. Jones disagrees.]

### Luke 9:51-10:12

#### Jesus Not Received in Samaria

<sup>51</sup> ¶ Now it came to pass, when the time had come for Him to be received up, that He steadfastly set His face to go to Jerusalem,<sup>52</sup> and sent messengers [Greek: angelos] before His face. And as they went, they entered a village of the Samaritans, to prepare for Him.<sup>53</sup> But they did not receive Him, because His face was set for the journey to Jerusalem.<sup>54</sup> And when His disciples James and John saw this, they said,<sup>iv</sup>

“Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, just as Elijah did?”<sup>55</sup> [cf. 2Ki 1:10,12] But He turned and rebuked them, and said,

“You do not know what manner of spirit you are of.<sup>56</sup> For the Son of Man did not come to destroy men’s lives but to save them.”

And they went to another village.

[Luke 9:57-62 (|| Mt 8:18-22)]

### Luke 10

#### Seventy Sent Out

<sup>10:1</sup> ¶ After these things the Lord appointed seventy [70]<sup>26</sup> others also, and sent them two by two [2x2] before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go.<sup>2</sup> Then He said to them,

“The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few; therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest.<sup>3</sup> Go your way; behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves.<sup>4</sup> Carry neither money bag, knapsack, nor sandals [cf. Mt 10:1-15 || Mk

6:7-11 || Lu 9:1-5, Lu 22:35-38]; and greet no one along the road.<sup>5</sup> But whatever house you enter, first say,

‘Peace to this house.’<sup>6</sup>

And if a son of peace is there, your peace will rest on it; if not, it will return to you.<sup>7</sup> And remain in the same house, eating and drinking such things as they give, for the laborer is worthy of his wages [room and board]. Do not go from house to house.<sup>8</sup> Whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.<sup>9</sup> And heal the sick there, and say to them,

‘the Kingdom of God has [now] come near to you.’<sup>10</sup>

But whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say,<sup>11</sup>

‘The very dust of your city that clings to us we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that the Kingdom of God has [now] come near you.’<sup>12</sup>

[Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]

But I say to you that it will be more tolerable in that Day [AD 68-70] for Sodom than for that city.<sup>13</sup>

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 11:20-24]

Luke 10:13-16 || Matthew 11:21-24

<sup>13,21</sup>

[from Oct 3]

Woe to you, Chorazin!

Woe to you, Bethsaida!

For if the mighty works that were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.<sup>14,22</sup> But I say to you,

it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at (in) the day of judgment [AD 68-70] than for you.<sup>15,23a</sup>

And you, Capernaum, [Isa 14:12:] who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Hades [Hebrew: Sheol; “unseen”; the place (state) of departed souls: the grave, not hell].<sup>–23b</sup>

For if the mighty works that were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day [this generation].<sup>–24</sup>

But I say to you that:

It will be more tolerable [AD 68-70] for the land of Sodom in [↑] the day of judgment than for you.<sup>16,–</sup>

He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me.” [Luke 10:17-24 delayed to Oct 15]

[Audio: S. Gregg Lu 10:21-11:13]

### Luke 10:25-42

#### The Good Samaritan

<sup>25</sup> ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested Him, saying,

“Teacher, what shall I do to inherit Eternal [αιώνιος “age-spanning”] life?”<sup>26</sup>

He said to him,

“What is written in the law? What is your reading of it?”<sup>27</sup>

So he answered and said,<sup>v</sup>

“‘You shall love Y<sup>HW</sup>H your God with all your heart, [↑ Gr. kurios] with all your soul, [↑ the LORD] with all your strength, and with all your mind’,

<sup>26</sup> Alexandrian text: seventy-two [72].

### Deuteronomy 6:5

You shall love Y<sup>HWH</sup> your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength, \_\_\_\_

and "your neighbor as yourself." 28

### Leviticus 19:18

You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself: I am Y<sup>HWH</sup>.

And He said to him,

"You have answered rightly.

Do this and you will live [now]." 29

But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus,

"And who is my neighbor?" 30

Then Jesus answered and said:

"A certain [Jewish] man went down [the hill] from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31

Now by chance a certain [Jewish] priest came down that road. And when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 Likewise a Levite [also Jewish, of course], when he arrived at the place, came and looked, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan [all despised by the Jews], as he journeyed, came where he was. And when he saw him, he had compassion. 34

So he went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and he set him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35

On the next day, when he departed, he took out two denarii [2 days' wages], gave them to the innkeeper, and said to him,

"Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I come again, I will repay you." 36

So which of these three [3] do you think was neighbor to him who fell among the thieves?" 37<sup>vi</sup>

[For a contemporaneous version of the story, change "Jewish" to Christian and "Samaritan" to Homosexual Activist.]

And he said,

"He who showed mercy on him."

Then Jesus said to him,

"Go and do likewise." 37<sup>vii</sup>

### Jesus Visits Mary and Martha

38 ¶ Now it happened as they went that He entered a certain village; and a certain woman named Martha welcomed Him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at Jesus' feet and heard His word [message]. 40 But Martha was distracted with much serving, and she approached Him and said,

"Lord, do You not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? Therefore tell her to help me." 41

And Jesus answered and said to her,

"Martha, Martha, you are worried and troubled about many things. 42 But one thing is needed, and Mary has chosen that good part, which will not be taken away from her." 43<sup>viii</sup>

[Audio: Mt 6:9-10, 11-12, 13-15]

Luke 11:1-4 || Matthew 6:9-15

[from Oct 1]

### Model Prayer for the Disciples

11:1, -¶ Now it came to pass, as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased,

that one of His disciples said to Him,

"Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples." 2a,9

So He said to them,

"In this manner, therefore,

when you pray, say:

Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. 2b,10

Your kingdom come; [here, now]

Your will be done [here, now]

[physical realm:]

in land [earth] as it is

in heaven. 3,11 [spiritual realm]

Give us this day,

day by day, our daily bread. 4a,12

And forgive us our sins [and] debts,

For we also forgive our debtors —

everyone who is indebted to us. 4b,13a

And do not [only]

lead us into temptation,

But [also]

deliver us from the evil one. -13b

For Yours is

the kingdom and

the power and

the glory

forever.

Amen."

[Lu 11:14-36 was on Oct 3]

### Luke 11:5-13

#### Parable of the Persistent Friend

5 And He said to them,

"Which of you shall have a friend, and go to him at midnight and say to him,

'Friend, lend me three [3] loaves; 6 for a friend of mine has come to me on his journey, and I have nothing to set before him'; 7

and [would expect him to respond thus] he will answer from within and say,

'Do not trouble me; the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give to you?' 8 [Implied answer: no way!]

[This is a shame-based society:]

I say to you, though he will not rise and give to him because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence [avoidance of shame, re neighbors] he will rise and give him as many as he needs. 9

So I say to you:

Ask, and it will be given to you.

Seek, and you will find.

Knock, and it will be opened to you. 10

For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.

11 [Rhetorical questions:]

If a son asks for bread from any father among you, will he give him a stone?

Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent instead of a fish? 12

Or if he asks for an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? 13

If you, then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!" [vv7-13: cf. Mt 7:7-11]

[I.e., God's reputation is on the line.]

## October 15

John 9:1-10:21

Luke 10:17-22

Luke 10:23-24 || [Matthew 13:16-17](#)

Luke 11:37-12:38

[Audio: S. Gregg [Jn 9:1-41](#)]

John 9:1-10:21

### Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind

9:1 ¶ Now as Jesus passed by, He saw a man who was blind from birth. 2 And His disciples asked Him, saying, “Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?” 3

Jesus answered,

“Neither this man nor his parents sinned, but that the works of God should be revealed in him, 4 I must work the works of Him who sent Me while it is day; the night is coming when no one can work. 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.”

[After he left (at His ascension), it was night until Pentecost, when the body of Christ (believers) began to shine His glory in His place.]

6 When He had said these things, He spat on the ground and made clay with the saliva; and He anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay. 7 And He said to him,

“Go, wash in the pool of Siloam”

(which is translated, Sent). So he went and washed, and came back seeing.

8 ¶ Therefore the neighbors and those who previously had seen that he was blind said,

“Is not this he who sat and begged?” 9

Some said,

“This is he.”

Others said,

“He is like him.”

He said,

“I am he.” [Greek: *ego eimi*] 10

Therefore they said to him,

“How were your eyes opened?” 11

He answered and said,

“A Man called Jesus made clay and anointed my eyes and said to me, ‘Go to the pool of Siloam and wash.’”

So I went and washed, and I received sight.” 12

Then they said to him,

“Where is He?”

He said,

“I do not know.”

13 ¶ They brought him who formerly was blind to the Pharisees. 14 Now it was a Sabbath when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes. 15 Then the Pharisees also asked him again how he had received his sight. He said to them,

“He put clay on my eyes, and I washed, and I see.” 16

Therefore some of the Pharisees said,

“This Man is not from God, because He does not keep the Sabbath.”

Others said,

“How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?”

And there was a division [cf. [10:19](#)] among them. 17 They said to the blind man again,

“What do you say about Him because He opened your eyes?”

He said,

“He is a prophet.” 18

But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind and received his sight, until they called the parents of him who had received his sight. 19 And they asked them, saying,

“Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How then does he now see?” 20

His parents answered them and said,

“We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind; 21 but by what means he now sees we do not know, or who opened his eyes we do not know. He is of age; ask him. He will speak for himself.” 22

His parents said these things because they feared the Jews, for the Jews had agreed already that if anyone confessed that He was Christ, he would be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore his parents said,

“He is of age; ask him.” 24

So they again called the man who had been [was] blind, and said to him,

“Give God the glory!”

We know that this Man is a sinner.” 25

He answered and said,

“Whether He is a sinner or not I do not know. One thing I [do] know: that though I was blind, now I see.” 26

Then they said to him again,

“What did He do to you?”

How did He open your eyes?” 27

He answered them,

“I told you already, and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear it again? Do you also want to become His disciples?” 28

Then they reviled him and said,

“You are His disciple, but we are Moses’ disciples. 29 We know that God spoke to Moses; as for this fellow, we do not know where He is from.” 30

The man answered and said to them,

“Why, this is a marvelous thing, that you do not know where He is from; yet He has opened my eyes! 31 Now we know that God does not hear sinners; but if anyone is a worshiper of God and does His will, He hears him. 32 Since the world began, it has been unheard of that anyone opened the eyes of one who was born blind. 33 If this Man were not from God, He could do nothing.” 34

They answered and said to him, “You were completely born in sins, and are you teaching us?”

And they cast him out [as threatened in v22; cf. [Is 66:5](#)].



35 ¶ Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when He had found him, He said to him, [*∨ into, Greek: eis*] “Do you believe in the Son of God?” 36 He answered and said, “Who is He, Lord, that I may believe in Him?” 37 And Jesus said to him, “You have both seen Him and it is He who is talking with you.” 38 Then he said, “Lord, I believe!” And he worshiped Him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, “For judgment I have come into this world [*cf. 8:15, Lu 12:14: here, to make a distinction*], that those who do not see may see, and that those who [*say they*] see may be made blind.” 40 Then some of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these words, and said to Him, “Are we blind also?” 41 Jesus said to them, “If you were blind, you would have no sin; but now you say, ‘We see.’ Therefore your sin remains. [*2 Co 3:15 veil; Ro 11:7-8 blinded*]

[*Audio: Steve Gregg 10:1-21*]

## John 10

### “I am the Good Shepherd”

10:1 ¶ **Most assuredly, I say to you:** He who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. 4 And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. 5 Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers.” 6 [*cf. Eze 34:1-16*]

Jesus used this illustration, but they did not understand the things that He spoke to them. 7 Then Jesus said to them again,

“**Most assuredly, I say to you:**

I am the door of the sheep. 8 All who ever came before Me<sup>ix</sup> are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. 9 I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. 10 The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy.

I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly [*lots of it, Eternal life*]. 11

I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep.

12 But a hireling, he who is not the shepherd, one who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and flees; and the wolf catches the sheep and scatters them. 13 The hireling flees because he is a hireling and does not care about the sheep. 14

I am the good shepherd; and I know My sheep, and am known by My own.<sup>x</sup>

15 As the Father knows Me, even so I know the Father; and

I lay down My life for the sheep. 16 And other sheep I have that are not of this fold [*not Jews, but Gentiles*]; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be one flock [*the Church, the body of Christ: Ephesians & Colossians*] and one shepherd [*Him, Christ, Messiah*]. 17 Therefore My Father loves Me,

because I lay down My life that I may take it again. 18

No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power<sup>27</sup> to lay it down, and I have power<sup>27</sup> to take it again.

This command I have received from My Father.”

19 ¶ Therefore there was a division [*cf. Lu 12:51*] again among the Jews because of these sayings. 20 And many of them said,

“He has a demon and is mad. Why do you listen to Him?” 21

Others said, “These are not the words of one who has a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?”

[*John 10:22-42 is on October 16*]

<sup>27</sup> Greek: ἐξουσία (exousia): authority, jurisdiction, liberty, power, right, strength, ability, capacity, competency.

[*Out of Luke's order: Lu 10:17-24*]

## Luke 10:17-22

### The Seventy Disciples Return

17 ¶ Then the seventy [70] returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name.” 18

And He said to them, “I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven.<sup>28</sup> 19 Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions [*figuratively, on powers of the enemy, as summed up next*], and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are [*figuratively*] written in heaven.” 21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit and said,

“I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and land [earth], that You have hidden these things from [*those who think themselves to be*] the wise and prudent and revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight. 22 [*And now to the seventy:*] All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him.”

<sup>28</sup> He saw the big picture, what was going on behind the scenes.

**Luke 10:23-24** || **Matthew 13:16-17**  
23 Then He turned to His disciples and said privately,

“Blessed are the eyes that see the things you see; 24 for \_\_\_\_\_ I tell you that: Many prophets and kings have desired to see what you see, and have not seen it, and to hear what you hear, and have not heard it.”

**Matthew 13:16-17** [From Oct 4]  
But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear. 17 For assuredly, I say to you that: Many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 11:14-54](#)]

**Luke 11:37-12:38**

*At a Pharisee's Table*

*Jesus Pronounces Woes on the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers*

37 ¶ And as He spoke, a certain Pharisee asked Him to dine with him. So He went in and sat down to eat. 38 When the Pharisee saw it, he marveled that He had not first washed before dinner. 39 Then the Lord said to him,

“Now you Pharisees make the outside of the cup and dish clean, but your inward part is full of greed and wickedness. 40 Foolish ones! Did not He who made the outside make the inside also? 41 But rather give alms of such things as you have; then indeed all things are clean to you. 42 But:

**Woe to you Pharisees!** [cf. [Mt 23:1-36](#)] For you tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass by justice and the love of God. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. 43

**Woe to you Pharisees!** [Cf. [Ja 2:1-4](#)] For you love the best seats in the synagogues and greetings in the marketplaces. 44

**Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites** [play actors, performers]! For you are like graves that are not seen, and the men who walk over them are not aware of them.” 45

Then one of the lawyers answered and said to Him,

“Teacher, by saying these things You reproach us also.” 46

And He said,

“**Woe to you also, lawyers!**

For you load men with burdens hard to bear, and you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers. 47

**Woe to you!**

For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 In fact, you bear witness that you approve the deeds of your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and you build their tombs. 49 Therefore the wisdom of God also said [to Me],

[Not a quote: maybe Himself: [Mt 23:34](#)]

“I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they will kill and persecute”, 50 that the blood of all the prophets that was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation, 51 from the blood of Abel [shortly after the world was founded, i.e., “the beginning” ([Ge 1:1](#))] to the blood of Zechariah [520-... BC] who perished between the altar and the temple.

Yes, I say to you:

It shall be required of this generation. 52

*TG<sub>6</sub> = sixth “this generation”; obviously Jesus’ own generation: for TG<sub>5</sub>, see [Mt 17:17](#) || [Mk 9:19](#) || [Lu 9:41](#) on Oct 12.*

**Woe to you lawyers!** [[1Th 2:14-17](#)] For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered.” 53

And as He said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to assail Him vehemently, and to cross-examine Him about many things, 54 lying in wait for Him, and seeking to catch Him in something He might say, that they might accuse Him.

**Luke 12** [Audio: S. G. [Lu 12:1-34](#)] *The Leaven of the Pharisees (2<sup>nd</sup> Time)*

12:1 ¶ In the meantime, when an innumerable multitude of people had gathered together, so that they trampled one another, He began to say to His disciples first of all,

“Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy [play acting]. 2 For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known. 3 Therefore whatever you have spoken in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in inner rooms will be proclaimed on the housetops.

*Do Not Fear Man – God Cares for You*

4 And I say to you, My friends: Do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will show you whom you should fear:

Fear Him who, after He has killed, [AD 70] has power to cast into [[Is 30:33](#)] Gehenna [hell] [[Je 7:31-33](#), [19:1,7](#)] [Greek: the Valley of Hinnom];

yes, I say to you, fear Him! 6 Are not five [5] sparrows sold for two [2] copper coins? And not one of them is forgotten before God. 7 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows. 8

Also I say to you, whoever confesses Me before men, him the Son of Man also will confess before the angels of God.

9 But he who denies Me before men will be denied before the angels of God.

10 And anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but to him who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven. 11

[Cf. Mt 12:31-32]

Now when they take you to the synagogues and magistrates and authorities, do not worry about how or what you should answer, or what you should say. 12 For the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say.” [Cp. Mt 10:19 // Mk 13:11 // Lu 21:14 on Oct 7] [What prompted this?]

“Who Made Me a Judge...?”

13 ¶ Then one from the crowd said to Him,

“Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me.” 14

But He said to him, [cf. Jn 9:39]

“Man, who made Me a judge or an arbitrator over you?” 15

And He said to them,

“Take heed and beware of covetousness, for one’s life does not consist in the abundance of the things he possesses.”

**Parable of the Rich Fool**

16 Then He spoke a parable to them [the crowd], saying:

“The ground of a certain rich man yielded plentifully. 17 And he thought within himself, saying,

‘What shall I do, since I have no room to store my crops?’ 18

So he said,

‘I will do this: I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there I will store all my crops and my goods. 19 And I will say to my soul,

“Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years; take your ease; eat, drink, and be merry.” 20

But God said to him,

‘Fool! This night your soul will be required of you; then whose will those things be that you have provided?’ 21

So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.”

**Seek the Kingdom of God**

22 ¶ Then He said to His disciples,

“Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; nor about the body, what you will put on.

23 Life is more than food, and the body is more than clothing. 24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which have neither storehouse nor barn; and God feeds them. Of how much more value are you than the birds? 25

And which of you by worrying can add one cubit [~18”] to his stature? 26

If you then are not able to do the least, why are you anxious for the rest? 27 Consider the lilies, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; and yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 If then God so clothes the grass, which today is in the field and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will He clothe you, O you of little faith? 29 And do not seek what you should eat or what you should drink, nor have an anxious mind. 30 For all these things the nations of the world [worldly kingdoms of man] seek after, and your Father knows that you need these things. 31

But [you (plural, implied by the verb)] seek the Kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added to you [singular]. [That is, when the Church collectively seeks God, each individual member is taken care of.] 32

Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the Kingdom. 33 Sell what you have and give alms; provide yourselves money bags that do not grow old, a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches nor moth destroys. 34 For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also. 35

[Audio: S. G. Lu 12:35-13:17]

**Be Watchful and Wise Servants**

Let

your waist be girded and your lamps burning; 36 and you yourselves be like men who wait for their master, when he will return from the wedding, that when he comes and knocks they may open to him immediately. 37

**Blessed are those servants**

whom the master, when he comes, will find watching.

**Assuredly, I say to you** that he will gird himself and have them sit down to eat and will

come and serve them. 38 And if he should come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so,

**blessed are those servants.**

**Revelation 16:14c-15 [re AD 68-70]**

... to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15 [Who says:] [cf. Lu 12:35ff]

“Behold, I am coming as a thief.

**Blessed is he who watches,** and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame.



# October 16

Lu 12:39-46 || Mt 24:43-51

Luke 12:47- 13:22

John 10:22-42

Luke 13:23-15:10

[Matthew puts the next verses in the “Olivet Discourse”: [Mt 24:43-51](#). Note that [Lu 12:39-46](#) is within a few words verbatim. Likely this is primarily a warning to them about [AD 70](#) ([Mk 13:37](#)). Jesus tells them later in the “Olivet Discourse” when He would come in judgment on Jerusalem: in their generation. For us today ([Mk 13:37](#)), the principle is the same in regard to His return on “the last day”: [John 6:39-44](#), [11:24](#), [12:48](#) (six occurrences; none in the other gospels).]

Luke 12:39-46 || Matthew 24:43-51

<sup>39,43</sup> But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. <sup>40,44</sup> Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.”

<sup>41,-¶</sup> Then Peter said to Him, “Lord, do You speak this parable only to us, or to all people?”

Peter was unsure, so he asked;  
Jesus’ answer seems to be:  
**Mark 13:37**  
“And what I say to you, I say to all:  
**Watch!**”  
[Last v. in Mark’s Olivet Discourse]

<sup>42,45</sup> And the Lord said,

[Perhaps along the lines of the parable of the sower of the seed:]

[Faithful, wise believers: good soil]

“Who then is that faithful and wise steward [or] servant, whom his master will make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? <sup>43,46</sup>

Blessed is that servant whom his master will find so doing when he comes. <sup>44,47</sup> Truly, assuredly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all that he has, all his goods.

[1 of 3 other servants: among thorns] <sup>45a,48</sup> But if that evil servant says in his heart,

‘My master is delaying his coming’, <sup>45b,49</sup> and begins to beat his fellow male and female servants, and to eat and drink and be drunk with the drunkards, <sup>46a,50</sup> the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him, and at an hour that he is not aware of, <sup>46b,51</sup> and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the unbelievers [and] hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. [Cf. [W&G 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9](#)]

[Hence, the prior servant started as a believer, but fell away, so he gets the same treatment as unbelievers (in [AD 70](#), killed and thrown into the ever-burning city dump: Greek: Gehenna).]

Luke 12:47-13:21

[2: seed on stony ground]

<sup>47</sup> And that servant who knew his master’s will, and did not prepare himself

or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

[Heard the gospel, but did not do it.]

[3: seed by the wayside]

<sup>48</sup> But he who did not know, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few.

[Never heard the gospel?]

For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more.

[They who? How did this answer Peter’s question? Yes, to all people, in four categories, them first?]

Jesus’ First Coming Divided

<sup>49</sup> I came to send fire [judgment] on the land [earth] [hence, Israel], and how I wish it were already kindled!

<sup>50</sup> But I have a baptism [crucifixion] to be baptized with, and how distressed I am till it is accomplished! [On the cross, He says, “It is finished”.] <sup>51</sup> Do you suppose that I came to give peace on land [earth]? I tell you, not at all, but rather division [cf. [Jn 7:43](#)]. <sup>52</sup> For from now on [in the rest of history], five [5] in one house will be divided:

three [3] against two [2], and two [2] against three [3]. <sup>53</sup>

Father will be divided against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.” <sup>xi</sup>

[[Acts 14:4](#) “multitude...divided”]

Discernment of their Times is Needed

<sup>54¶</sup> Then He also said to the multitudes, “Whenever you see a cloud rising out of the west, immediately you say,

‘A shower is coming’; and so it is. <sup>55</sup> And when you see the south wind blow, you say,

‘There will be hot weather’; and there is. <sup>56</sup> Hypocrites!

You can discern the face of the sky and of the land [earth], but how is it you do not discern this time [what is about to come on this generation]?

<sup>57</sup> Yes, and why, even of yourselves, do you not judge what is right? <sup>58</sup> When you go with your adversary to the magistrate, make every effort along the way to settle with him, lest he drag you to the judge, the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison. <sup>59</sup> I tell you, you shall not depart from there till you have paid the very last mite.”

Luke 13

Repent or Perish

<sup>13:1¶</sup> There were present at that season some who told Him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. <sup>2</sup> And Jesus answered and said to them,

“Do you suppose that these Galileans were worse sinners than all other Galileans, because they suffered such things? <sup>3</sup> I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish [physical death at the hands of the Romans]. <sup>4</sup> Or those eighteen [18] on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse sin-

ners than all *other* men who dwelt in Jerusalem? <sup>5</sup> **I tell you, no;** but unless you **repent** you will all **likewise** perish [physical death by the Romans – them in **AD 70** if they don't repent].”

### Parable of the Barren Fig Tree

6 ¶ **He** also spoke this parable: “A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it and found none. <sup>7</sup> **Then** he said to the keeper of his vineyard, ‘Look, for **three [3] years** [Jesus’ ministry to Israel] I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree and find none. Cut it down; why does it use up the ground?’ <sup>8</sup>

But he answered and said to him, ‘Sir, let it alone **this year also** [Israel for its last 40 years: **AD 30-70**], **until** I dig around it and fertilize it. <sup>9</sup> And if it bears fruit, *well*. But if not, **after that** you can cut it down.’”  
[Last chance! Cut down in **AD 70**.]

### Woman Loosed from an Infirmity of 18 Years – on the Sabbath

10 ¶ **Now He** was teaching in one of the synagogues **on the Sabbath**. <sup>11</sup> And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity **eighteen [18] years**, and was bent over and could in no way raise herself up. <sup>12</sup> But **when Jesus** saw her, **He** called her to **Him** and said to her, “Woman, you are **loosed from your infirmity**.” <sup>13</sup>  
And **He** laid **His hands** on her, and **immediately** she was made straight, and **glorified God**. <sup>14</sup> But the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation,

because **Jesus** had healed on **the Sabbath**; and he said to the crowd, “There are **six [6] days** on which men ought to work; therefore come and be healed on them, and not on **the Sabbath day**.” <sup>15</sup>

**The Lord** then answered him and said, “**Hypocrite! [Play actor!]** Does not each one of you on the **Sabbath** loose his ox or donkey from the stall, and lead it away to water it? <sup>16</sup> So ought not this woman, being a **daughter of Abraham**, whom **Satan** has bound — think of it — for **eighteen [18] years**, be loosed from this **bond on the Sabbath**?” <sup>17</sup>

And **when He** said these things, all **His** adversaries were put to shame; and all the multitude rejoiced for all the **glorious** things that were done by **Him**.

[Audio: S. G. Lu 13:18-14:35]  
**Mustard-Seed, Leaven Parables Again**  
[Cp. Mt 13:31-32 || Mk 4:30-32 Oct 5]

18 ¶ **Then He** said, “What is **the Kingdom of God** like? And to what shall I compare it? <sup>19</sup> **It is like** a mustard seed **that** a man took and put in his garden; and it grew and became a large tree, and the birds of the air nested in its branches.” <sup>20</sup>

[Like the stone of Da 2:34-44:  
Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]

And **again He** said, “To what shall I liken **the Kingdom of God**? <sup>21</sup> **It is like** leaven **that** a woman took and hid in three measures of meal **till** it was all leavened.”

### Travel Toward Jerusalem

22 And **He** went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. [Luke 13:23ff]

[Audio: S. Gregg Jn 10:22-42]

### John 10:22-42

#### Feast of Dedication in Jerusalem

[Kislev 25 = Monday, Dec. 17, AD 29]  
22 ¶ **Now** it was **the Feast of Dedication** in Jerusalem, and **it was winter**. <sup>23</sup> And **Jesus** walked in the temple, in Solomon’s porch. <sup>24</sup> **Then** the Jews surrounded **Him** and said to **Him**, “How long do **You** keep us in doubt? If **You** are **the Christ**, tell us plainly.” <sup>25</sup>  
**Jesus** answered them,

“I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in **My Father’s name**, they bear witness of **Me**. <sup>26</sup> But you do not believe, because you are not of **My sheep**, as I said to you: <sup>27</sup> **My sheep** hear **My voice**, and I know them, and they follow **Me**. <sup>28</sup> And I give them **Eternal [αἰώνιος “age-spanning”] life**, and they shall **never** perish [literally, no, not at all, to (the) age, be destroyed]; neither shall anyone snatch them out of **My hand**. <sup>29</sup> **My Father**, who has given them to **Me**, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of **My Father’s hand** [they are in Jesus’ hand = the Father’s hand (cf. Ps 95:7), thus:]. <sup>30</sup>  
**I and My Father are one.**”

### Second Attempted Stoning

31 **Then** the Jews took up stones **again** to stone **Him** [cf. 5:18, 8:59]. <sup>32</sup> **Jesus** answered them,

“Many good works I have shown you from **My Father**. For which of those works do you stone **Me**?” <sup>33</sup>

The Jews answered **Him**, saying, “For a good work we do not stone **You**, but for blasphemy, and because **You**, being a **Man**, make Yourself **God**.” <sup>34</sup>  
**Jesus** answered them, “Is it not written in **your law**, ‘I said, “You are gods”?’ <sup>35</sup>

#### Psalm 82:6-7

I [Asaph, the Psalmist] said, “You [unjust judges: v1] are gods, And all of you are children of **the Most High**. <sup>7</sup> But you shall die like men, And fall like one of the princes.”

If he [the Psalmist] called them gods, to whom **the word of God** came (and the Scripture cannot be broken [into separate categories]), <sup>36</sup> do you say of **Him** whom **the Father** sanctified and sent into the world,

‘**You** are blaspheming’, because I said, ‘**I am the Son of God**’? <sup>37</sup>  
If I do not do the works of **My Father**, do not believe **Me**; <sup>38</sup> but if I do, though you do not believe **Me**, believe the [Father-like] works, that you may know and believe that **the Father is in Me**, and **I in Him**.” <sup>39</sup>  
Therefore they sought **again** to seize **Him**, but **He** escaped out of their hand.

### Jesus Goes Away Beyond the Jordan

40 And He went away again beyond the Jordan to the place where John had been [was] baptizing at first [last reference to JtB], and there He stayed. 41 Then many came to Him and said [among themselves],

“John performed no sign, but all the things that John spoke about this Man were true.” 42 [↵Greek: eis]

And many believed into [in] Him there. [John 11 is on October 17]

[Audio: S. G. [Lu 13:18-14:35](#)]

### Luke 13:23-15:10

#### The Straight Gate

23 ¶ Then one said to Him,

“Lord, are there few who are saved?”

And He said to them, 24

“Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. 25 When once the master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying,

‘Lord, Lord, open for us’, and He will answer and say to you,

‘I do not know you, where you are from’, 26

then you will begin to say,

‘We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.’ 27

But He will say,

‘I tell you I do not know you, where you are from.

Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.’ 28

There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth [Cf. W&G [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#)], when [starting in AD 30] you see

Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the [OT] prophets in the Kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out [in AD 70]. 29

They [Jews & Gentiles] will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and sit down in the Kingdom of God. 30 And indeed there are last who will be first, and there are first who will be last.”

### Jesus Warned of “That Fox” Herod

31 ¶ On that very day some Pharisees came, saying to Him,

“Get out and depart from here, for Herod [Antipas] wants to kill You.” 32 [Herod was ruler of the Galilee area.]

And He said to them,

“Go, tell that fox [Gr.: vixen, female], ‘Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.’”<sup>xii</sup>

33 Nevertheless I must journey today, tomorrow, and the day following; for it cannot be that a prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem. 34

### Jesus’ First Lament over Jerusalem

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her [apostles]! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, but you were not willing! 35 See! Your house is left to you desolate; and assuredly, I say to you:

you shall not see Me until the time comes when you say, ‘Blessed is He who comes in the name of YHWH!’” [Gr. kurios, the Lord; Ps 118:26; they did at His triumphal entry, when the people chose Him to be Israel’s Lamb, on Abib 10: Ex 12:3]

### Luke 14

#### Sabbath Healing: a Man with Dropsy

[Cp. [Mt 12:9ff](#) // [Mk 3:1ff](#) // [Lu 6:6ff](#) Sep 30] [Greek: eis↵]

14:1 ¶ Now it happened, as He went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath, that they watched Him closely. 2 And behold, there was a certain man before Him who had dropsy. 3 And Jesus, in response [answering], spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying,

“Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?” 4 But they kept silent. And He took him and healed him, and let him go. 5

Then He answered them, saying, “Which of you, having a donkey or an ox that has fallen into a pit, will not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath day?” 6

And they could not answer Him regarding these things.

### Jesus Teaches About Humility

7 ¶ So He told a parable to those who were invited [to the ruler’s house: v1], when He noted how they chose the best places, saying to them: 8

“When you are invited by anyone to a wedding feast, do not sit down in the best place, lest one more honorable than you be invited by him; 9 and he who invited you and him come and say to you,

‘Give place to this man’, and then you begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when you are invited, go and sit down in the lowest place, so that when he who invited you comes he may say to you,

‘Friend, go up higher.’ Then you will have glory in the presence of those who sit at the table with you. 11 For whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.” 12

Then He also said to him who invited Him,

“When you give a dinner or a supper, do not ask your friends, your brothers, your relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they also invite you back, and you be repaid. 13 But when you give a feast, invite the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind. [cf. v21] 14

And you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you; for you shall be repaid at the resurrection of the just.” [Jn 6:39, 40, 44, 54; 11:24, 12:48]



### Parable of the Great Supper

15 ¶ Now when one of those who sat at the table with Him heard these things, he said to Him,

“Blessed is he who shall eat bread in the Kingdom of God!” 16

Then He said to him,

“A certain man gave a great supper and invited many, 17 and sent his servant at supper time to say to those who were invited,

‘Come, for all things are now ready.’ 18 But they all with one accord began to make excuses. The first said to him, ‘I have bought a piece of ground, and I must go and see it.

I ask you to have me excused.’ 19

And another said,

‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to test them.

I ask you to have me excused.’ 20

Still another said,

‘I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.’ 21

So that servant came and reported these things to his master. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant,

‘Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here

the poor and

the maimed and

the lame and

the blind.’ [cf. v13] 22

And the servant said,

‘Master, it is done as you commanded, and still there is room.’ 23

Then the master said to the servant,

‘Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.’ 24

For I say to you that none of those men who were invited [but gave flimsy excuses, Jews] shall taste My supper.”

### Cost of Discipleship

25 ¶ Now great multitudes went with Him. And He turned and said to them, 26

“If anyone comes to Me and does not hate [put Me before] his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple. 27

And whoever does not bear his cross [to his own crucifixion] and come after Me cannot be My disciple. 28

For which of you, intending to build a tower, does not sit down first and count the cost, whether he has enough to finish it — 29 lest, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish, all who see it begin to mock him, 30 saying,

‘This man began to build and was not able to finish.’ 31

Or what king, going to make war against another king, does not sit down first and consider whether he is able

with ten thousand [10,000]

to meet him who comes against him

with twenty thousand [20,000]? 32

Or else, while the other is still a great way off, he sends a delegation and asks conditions of peace [i.e., surrenders]. 33

So likewise, whoever of you does not forsake all that he has [i.e., surrender] cannot be My disciple. 34 Salt is good;

but if the salt has lost its [ability to enhance] flavor, how shall it [the food] be seasoned? 35 It [the salt] is neither fit for the land nor for the dunghill, but men throw it out.

He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 15](#)]

### Luke 15

#### Parable of the Lost Sheep

15:1 ¶ Then all the tax collectors and the sinners drew near to Him to hear Him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes complained, saying,

“This Man receives sinners and eats with them.” 3

So He spoke this parable to them, saying: [cp. [Mt 18:12-13](#)] 4

“What man of you, having a hundred [100] sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine [99] in the wilderness, and go after the one [1] that is lost until he finds it? 5

And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them,

‘Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep that was lost!’ 7

I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one [1] sinner who repents than over ninety-nine [99] just persons who need no repentance.

[There are no such persons, except in their own eyes!]

#### Parable of the Lost Coin

8 Or what woman, having ten [10] silver coins, if she loses one [1] coin, does not light a lamp, sweep the house, and search carefully until she finds it? 9

And when she has found it, she calls her friends and neighbors together, saying,

‘Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece that I lost!’? 10

Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one [1] sinner who repents.”

[Highlighting legend & Latest Notes](#)

# October 17

Luke 15:11-17:10

John 11:1-54

Luke 15:11-17:10

## Parable of the Prodigal Son and Loving Father

Note the chiasmic structure:

- F A Son is Lost
- E Goods Wasted: Expensive Living
- D Everything Lost
- C The Great Sin (Feeding Pigs)
- B Total Rejection
  - A Change of Mind
  - A' Initial Repentance
  - B' Total Acceptance
  - C' The Great Repentance
  - D' Everything Gained (Restored)
- E' Goods Used: Joyful Celebration
- F' A Son is Found

11 ¶ Then He said:

- “A certain man had two sons. 12
- F **A Son is Lost**  
And the younger of them said to his father,  
‘Father, give me the portion of goods that falls to me.’  
So he divided to them his livelihood [not just to one, but both sons]. 13
- E **Goods Wasted in Expensive Living**  
And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, journeyed to a far country, and there wasted his possessions with prodigal living. 14
- D **Everything Lost**  
But when he had spent all, there arose a severe famine in that land, and he began to be in want. 15
- C **The Great Sin (Feeding Pigs)**  
Then he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16
- B **Total Rejection**  
And he would gladly have filled his stomach with the pods that the swine ate, and no one gave him anything. 17
- A **Change of Mind**  
But when he came to himself, he said, ‘How many of my father’s hired servants have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! 18
- A' **Initial Repentance**  
I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him,  
“Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you, 19 and I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me like one of your hired servants.” 20
- B' **Total Acceptance**  
And he arose and came to his father. But when he was still a great way off, his father saw him and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck and kissed him. 21
- C' **The Great Repentance**  
And the son said to him,  
‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight, and am no longer worthy to be called your son. ...’ 22
- D' **Everything Gained (Restored)**  
But the father [cutting him off] said to his servants,  
‘Bring out the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet. 23
- E' **Goods Used in Joyful Celebration**  
And bring the fatted calf here and kill it, and let us eat and be merry; 24
- F' **A Son is Found**  
for this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.’  
And they began to be merry. 25

Now his older son was in the field. And as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26 So he called one of the servants and asked what these things meant. 27 And he said to him, ‘Your brother has come, and because he has received him safe and sound, your father has killed the fatted calf.’ 28

But he was angry and would not go in. Therefore his father came out and pleaded with him. 29 So he answered and said to his father, ‘Lo, these many years I have been serving you; I never transgressed your commandment at any time; and yet you never gave me a young goat, that I might make merry with my friends. 30 But as soon as this son of yours came, who has devoured your livelihood with harlots, you killed the fatted calf for him.’ 31

And he said to him, ‘Son, you are always with me, and all that I have is yours [the remaining half the inheritance]. 32 It was right that we should make merry and be glad, for your brother was dead and is alive again, and was lost and is found.’”

[Audio: S. Gregg [Lu 16:1-18](#)]

## Luke 16

### Parable of the Unjust Steward

16:1 ¶ He also said to His disciples:

“There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and an accusation was brought to him that this man was wasting his goods. 2 So he called him and said to him,

‘What is this I hear about you?

Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.’ 3

Then the steward said within himself,

‘What shall I do? For my master is taking the stewardship away from me. I cannot dig; I am ashamed to beg. 4 I have resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.’ 5

So he called every one of his master’s debtors to him, and said to the first,

‘How much do you owe my master?’ 6

And he said,

‘A hundred [100] measures of oil.’

So he said to him,

‘Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty [50].’ 7

Then he said to another,

‘And how much do you owe?’

So he said,

‘A hundred [100] measures of wheat.’

And he said to him,

‘Take your bill, and write eighty [80].’ 8

So the master commended the unjust steward because he had dealt shrewdly.

[Jesus’ commentary:]

For the sons of this world are more shrewd in their generation<sup>29</sup> than the sons of light. 9 And I say to you, make

friends for yourselves by unrighteous mammon, that when you fail, they may receive you into an Eternal [everlasting]

[Greek: αἰώνιος *aiōnios* – age-spanning]

home. 10 He who is faithful in what is least is faithful also in much; and he who

is unjust in what is least is unjust also

in much. 11 Therefore if you have not

been faithful in the unrighteous mam-

mon, who will commit to your trust the

true riches? 12 And if you have not

been faithful in what is another man’s,

who will give you what is your own? 13

No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love

the other, or else he will be loyal to the

one and despise the other.

You cannot serve God and mammon.”

### To the Pharisees, Lovers of Money

14 Now the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they derided Him. 15 And He said to them,

“[1] You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination

in the sight of God.” 16

“[2] The law and the prophets were until John. Since that time the Kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it. 17 And it is easier for heaven and land [earth] to pass away than for one tittle of the law to fail.” 18 [cf. [Mt 5:18](#)]

[and [Lu 21:33](#)|...]

“[3] Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced from her husband commits adultery.”

[Audio: S. G. [Lu 16:19-31](#)]

(Parable(?) of)

### The Rich Man and Lazarus

19 ¶ “[4] There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every

day. 20 But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was

laid at his gate, 21 desiring to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the

rich man’s table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 So it was

that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham’s bosom.

The rich man also died and was buried. 23 And being in torments in Hades

[Greek: the grave, place of the dead = Hebrew *sheol*: [Mt 16:18](#), [Re 20:13-14](#)], he lifted up his eyes and saw

Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 Then he cried and said,

‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.’ 25

But Abraham said,

‘Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now

he is comforted and you are tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed,

so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those

from there pass to us.’ 27

Then he said,

‘I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father’s house,

28 for I have five [5] brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also

come to this place of torment.’ 29

Abraham said to him,

‘They have Moses and the prophets;

let them hear them.’ 30

And he said,

‘No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will

repent.’ 31

But he said to him,

‘If they do not hear Moses and the

prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the

dead.”

<sup>29</sup> Note that it is not “this generation”, in reference only to His contemporaries, but each “son of this world” in his own generation. “This” refers to His own generation; “their” refers to the generation of the subject.



[Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 17](#)]

## Luke 17

### To His Disciples: Offense to Little Ones, and Forgiveness

17:1 ¶ Then He said to the disciples, [Cf. [Mt 18:6-7](#) // [Mk 9:42](#) on [Oct 13](#)] “It is impossible that no offenses should come, but woe to him through whom they do come! 2 It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should offend [stumble] one of these little ones. 3

#### Take heed to yourselves:

If your brother sins against you, rebuke [confront] him; and if he repents, forgive [restore: [Gal 6:1](#)] him. 4 And if he sins against you seven [7] times in a day, and seven [7] times in a day returns to you, saying, ‘I repent’, you shall forgive him.” 5

### To His 12 Apostles: Faith and Duty

And the apostles [the 12] said to the Lord, “Increase our faith.” 6 So the Lord said, “If you have faith as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be pulled up by the roots and be planted in the sea’, and it would obey you. 7 And which of you, having a servant plowing or tending sheep, will say to him when he has come in from the field, ‘Come at once and sit down to eat’? 8 But will he not rather say to him,

‘Prepare something for my supper, and gird yourself and serve me till I have eaten and drunk, and afterward you will eat and drink’? 9

Does he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I think not. 10 So likewise you, when you have done all those things that you are commanded, say, ‘We are unprofitable servants. We have done [only] what was our duty to do.’”

[[Luke 17:1ff](#)]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Jn 11:1-44](#)]

## John 11:1-54

### Lazarus Raised from the Dead

11:1 ¶ Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the [brother (v2) and] town of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 It was that Mary who anointed the Lord with fragrant oil and wiped His feet with her hair [[12:1-8](#)], whose brother Lazarus was sick. 3 Therefore the sisters sent to Him, saying, “Lord, behold, he whom You love is sick.” 4

When Jesus heard that, He said [apparently, as a message back to them, knowing what He would do],

“This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified through it.” 5

Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. 6 So, when He heard that he was sick, He stayed two [2] more days in the place where He was. 7 Then after this, He said to the disciples, “Let us go to Judea again.” 8

The disciples said to Him, “Rabbi, lately the Jews sought to stone You, and are You going there again?” 9 Jesus answered [cf. [9:4](#)],

“Are there not twelve [12] hours in the day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the [sun] light of this world. 10 But if one walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him [via his eyes].” 11

[An analogy that applies to Him: He is near the end of his “day” on land, and it would be inappropriate for Him to quit early; i.e., it is again not His hour to die, not yet.]

These things He said, and after that, He said to them,

“Our friend Lazarus sleeps, but I go that I may wake him up.” 12

Then His disciples said, “Lord, if he sleeps he will get well.” 13 However, Jesus spoke of his death, but they thought that He was speaking about taking rest in sleep. 14

Then Jesus said to them plainly, “Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, that you may believe. Nevertheless let us go to him.” 16

Then Thomas [“twin”], who is called the Twin, said to his fellow disciples, “Let us also go, that we may die with Him.”

17 ¶ So when Jesus came, He found that he had already been in the tomb four [4] days. 18 Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two [2] miles away. 19

And many of the Jews had joined the women around Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met Him, but Mary was sitting in the house.

21 Then Martha said to Jesus, “Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died. 22 But even now I know that whatever You ask of God, God will give You.” 23

Jesus said to her, “Your brother will rise again.” 24

Martha said to Him, “I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.” 25

[[Jn 6:39, 40, 44, 54; 11:24, 12:48](#)]

Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection — and the life. [Resurrection:] He who believes into [in] Me, though he may die, he shall live. 26 [Life:] And whoever lives and believes into [in] Me [now] shall never die [but have Eternal life: [Jn 5:24, 8:51](#)]. Do you believe this?” 27

She said to Him, “Yes, Lord, I believe that You are the Christ, the Son of God, who is to come into the world.” 28

And when she had said these things, she went her way and secretly called Mary her sister, saying, “The Teacher has come and is calling for you.” 29

As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly and came to Him. 30 Now Jesus had not yet come into the town, but was in the place where Martha met Him.

31 **Then** the Jews who were with her in the house, and comforting her, **when** they saw that Mary rose up **quickly** and went out, followed her, saying, “She is going to **the tomb** to weep **there**.” 32

**Then, when** Mary came **where** Jesus was, and saw **Him**, she fell down at **His feet**, saying to **Him**, “**Lord**, if **You** had been **here**, my brother would not have died.” [Same first sentence that Martha had said.]

33 ¶ Therefore, **when** Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, **He** groaned in the spirit and was troubled. 34 And **He** said, “**Where** have you laid him?”

They said to **Him**, “**Lord**, come and see.” 35 **Jesus** wept [burst into tears, over the unnecessary ill effects of sin and death to human history]. 36

**Then** the Jews said, “See how **He** loved him!” 37 And some of them said,

“Could not **this Man**, who **opened** the eyes of the blind, also have kept **this man** from dying?” 38

**Then** **Jesus**, **again** groaning in **Himself** [cp. v33: the spirit = Himself], came to **the tomb**. It was a cave, and a stone lay against it. 39 **Jesus** said, “Take away the stone.”

Martha, the sister of him who was **dead**, said to **Him**, “**Lord**, **by this time** there is a stench, for he has been **dead** **four [4] days**.” 40 **Jesus** said to her [in ref. to v4], “**Did I not say to you that if you would believe you would see the glory of God?**” 41

**Then** they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead man was lying. And **Jesus** lifted up **His eyes** and said, “**Father**, I thank **You** that **You have heard Me**. 42 And I know that **You** always hear **Me**, but because of the people who are standing by I said *this*, that they may believe that **You sent Me**.” 43

**Now when** **He** had said these things, **He** cried with a loud voice, “**Lazarus**, come forth!” 44

And he who had died came out bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was wrapped with a cloth. **Jesus** said to them, “Loose him, and let him go.” [Analogy: born again, but needing to be loosed from bad habits/sins.]

45 ¶ **Then** many of the Jews who had come to Mary, and had seen the things **Jesus** did, **believed into Him**. 46 But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them the things **Jesus** did. [Yet another division among the Jews?]

### High Priest Caiaphas, Chief Priests, and Pharisees, Plot to Kill Jesus

47 **Then** the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a council and said, “What shall we do?”

For **this Man** works many **signs**. 48 If we let **Him** alone like this, **everyone** will believe into **Him** [and start an uprising], and the Romans will come and take away both our place and nation.” [In fact, that is exactly what happened as God’s judgment on them, in AD 70, but instead because they prevented some from believing.] 49

And one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest **that year**, said to them, “**You** know nothing at all, 50 nor do you consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and not that the whole nation should perish.” 51

**Now** this he did not say on his own authority; but being high priest **that year** he prophesied that **Jesus** would die for the nation, 52 and not for that nation only, but also that **He** would gather together in one [body, the Body of Christ, the Church: Ephesians & Colossians] the children of **God** who were scattered abroad. 53 **Then, from that day on**, they plotted to put **Him** to death.

### Jesus Withdraws

54 Therefore **Jesus** no longer walked openly among the Jews, but went from there into the country near the wilderness, to a city called **Ephraim** [“double fruitfulness”], and there remained with **His disciples**.

[John 11:55-57 is on October 20]

## October 18

Luke 17:11-22

Mt 24:23-27 || Mk 13:21-23

|| Lu 17:23-25

Luke 17:26-18:14

Mt 19:1-12 || Mk 10:1-12

*The Final Journey to Jerusalem via Galilee, Samaria, and Perea*

[Audio: Steve Gregg Lu 17]

Luke 17:11-22

### Jesus Heals Ten Lepers

11 ¶ **Now** it happened **as He** went to Jerusalem that **He** passed through the midst of **Samaria** and **Galilee**. 12 **Then as He** entered a certain village, there met **Him** **ten [10] men** who were lepers, who stood afar off. 13 And they lifted up *their* voices and said,

“**Jesus**, **Master**, have mercy on us!” 14 So **when He** saw them, **He** said to them, “**Go, show yourselves to the priests**.”

And so it was that **as they went**, they were **cleansed**. 15 And **one of them**, **when** he saw that he was **healed**, returned, and with a loud voice **glorified God**, 16 and fell down on *his* face at **His feet**, giving **Him** thanks. And he was a Samaritan. 17 So **Jesus** answered and said, “**Were there not ten [10] cleansed?**

**But where are the nine [9]?** 18 **Were there not any found who returned to give glory to God except this foreigner?**” 19

And **He** said to him, “**Arise, go your way. Your faith has made you well.**”

**The Kingdom of God is Among You**  
20 ¶ Now when He was asked by the Pharisees when the Kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said,

“The Kingdom of God does not come with observation; 21 nor will they say, ‘See here!’ or ‘See there!’

For indeed, the Kingdom of God is within [BBE, HCSB: among] you.” 22

Then He said to the disciples, “The days will come when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it.

**Mt 24:23-27 || Mk 13:21-23 ||**

**Lu 17:23-25**

24,21,23 And they will say to you, ‘Look here (is the Christ)!’ or ‘Look there!’

Do not go after them or follow them. Do not believe it. 24,22, –

For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.

25,23, – But take heed. See, I have told you all things beforehand. 26, –

Therefore if they say to you, ‘Look, He is in the desert!’

do not go out; or

‘Look, He is in the inner rooms!’

do not believe it. 27, –4 For as the gleam [lightning] that lightens [flashes] out of one part under heaven — comes from the east — and shines to the other part under heaven — the west,

[hence, the sun rise lighting the sky]

so also will the coming of the Son of Man be in His day. –,25

[That is, He will rise (literally) and, as “the Light of men” (John 1:4), light

up the entire sky (world, figuratively) through the Body of Christ during the coming age.]

But first He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.

Obviously, Jesus’ own generation: TG<sub>7</sub> = seventh “this generation”; For TG<sub>6</sub>, see Lu 11:50-51 on Oct 15

[An internal (to Lu 17) parallel:]

**Lu 17:(26-27 || 28-29) || Mt 24:37-39**

26,37 And {But}

as it was

in the days of Noah,

so it will be also

in the days of the Son of Man:

{so also will

the coming of the Son of Man be.}

27a,38

They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark,

27b,39

and {they} did not know until

the flood came

and destroyed them all [Lu]

{took them all away}. [Mt]

[the unbelievers/disobedient] ↗

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 24:35-44]

[Repeated in the Olivet Discourse.]

28 Likewise

as it was also

in the days of Lot:

They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; 29 but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom,

it rained fire and brimstone from heaven

and destroyed them all.

[taken]

[the unbelievers/disobedient] ↘

[Note that in the column to the right → & in both illustrations, Noah and Lot, it was the unbelievers who were “taken” (vv34-36; destroyed) and the believers who were “left (behind)”, not vice versa. Hence, this is about the destruction of Jerusalem in AD 70, not about the “rapture”.]

**Lu 17:30-33**

30 Even so will it be

in the day

when the Son of Man is revealed.

31

In that day,

he who is on the housetop,

and his goods are in the house,

let him not come down

to take them away. And likewise

the one who is in the field,

let him not turn back. 32

Remember [the lesson of] Lot’s wife: 33

whoever seeks to save his life

will lose it, and

whoever loses his life [for My sake]

will preserve it. 34

[cf. Mt 16:25||Mk 8:35||Lu 9:24 Oct 11]

**Lu 17:34-36 || Mt 24:40-42**

**I tell you: {40a} Then**

in that night

[Matthew omits the bed]

there will be two in one bed:

the one will be taken and

the other will be left; 35,41

two will be grinding

together [Lu]

at the mill: [Mt]

the one will be taken and

the other left; 36,40b

two will be in the field:

the one will be taken and

the other left.” --42

Watch therefore, for you do not know

what hour your Lord is coming.

[This latter verse has parallels.]

**Luke 17:37**

And they answered and said to Him,

“Where, Lord?” [Taken where?]



So He said to them, [cp. Mt 24:28]  
“Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together.”

[Again, He is saying that the unbelievers will be “taken” to death: their carcasses will attract carrion birds. That is what happened in AD 70, in the Valley of Hinnom, Gehenna.]

[Audio: Steve Gregg Lu 18:1-23]

## Luke 18

### Parable of the Persistent Widow

18:1 ¶ Then He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart, 2 saying:

“There was in a certain city a judge who did not fear God nor regard man. 3 Now there was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying,

‘Get justice for me from my adversary.’ 4 And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, ‘Though I do not fear God nor regard man, 5 yet because this widow troubles me I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.’” 6

Then the Lord said,

“Hear what the unjust judge said. 7 And shall God not avenge His own elect who cry out day and night to Him, [cf. Re 6:9-11 souls under the altar] though He bears long with them? 8 I tell you that He will avenge them speedily [soon, AD 70].

Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the land [earth]?”

[Will Christians have lost heart and stopped praying before I return? Like Daniel, we must keep praying.]

## Luke 18

### Parable: Pharisee and Tax Collector

9 ¶ Also He spoke this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: 10

“Two men went up to the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector. 11

The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself,

‘God, I thank You that I am not like other men — extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax collector.

12 I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I possess.’ 13

And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying,

‘God, be merciful to me a sinner!’ 14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for everyone

who exalts himself will be humbled,

and he who humbles himself will be exalted.”

[Justification by humility: faith not in self, but in God.]

[Audio: Mt 19:1-9, Mk 10:1-16]

## Matthew 19:1-12 || Mk 10:1-12

From Galilee into Perea [~90 miles] 1,1a ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these sayings, that He arose [and] departed from Galilee and came [~90 miles] to the region of Judea by the other side of the Jordan [aka Perea].

2,1b And great multitudes followed Him, gathered to Him again, and as He was accustomed, He taught them again, and He healed them there.

## Jesus Teaches on Divorce

3,2 ¶ The Pharisees also came to Him, testing Him, and asked Him,

“Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for just any reason?” -3

And He answered and said to them, “What did Moses command you?” 7,4

[And] They said to Him, “Moses permitted a man to write a certificate of divorce, and to dismiss [or] put her away.” [De 24:1-4] 4a,5a

And Jesus answered and said to them, 4b,6 “But have you not read that God who made them at the beginning [the first week] of the creation,

‘made them male and female’,

Genesis 1:26-27 Then God said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness.

Let them have dominion ... 27 So [cf. Ps 8:4-9] God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.

5a,7 and [He who made them] said, [Jesus seems to attribute Ge 2:24 to The Maker Himself, thus indicating that He was the Author of Genesis 2. See Did Moses Author Genesis? Alternatively, but less likely, Mt 19:5a could be meant as “and [Jesus] said” between the two quotations.]

“For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, 5b,8a

and the two shall become one flesh?”

Genesis 2:24 Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.

Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.

Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.

Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.

6a,8b So then, they are no longer two but one flesh. 6b,9 Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate.” 8,5b

[And] He said to them, “Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, wrote you this precept: he permitted you to divorce your wives; but from the beginning it was not so.

-10 In the house His disciples also asked Him again about the same matter. 9,11

So He said to them, “And I say to you: whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery against her; and whoever marries her who is divorced commits adultery. [Lu 16:18] -12

And if a woman divorces her husband and marries another, she commits adultery.” 10,-

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 19:10-12] His disciples said to Him,

“If such is the case of the man with his wife, it is better not to marry.” 11,-

But He said to them, “All cannot accept this saying, but only those to whom it has been given: 12,-

For there are eunuchs who were born thus from their mother’s womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the Kingdom of Heaven’s sake. [KoH = Kingdom of God] [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]]

He who is able to accept it, let him accept it.”

Highlighting legend & Latest Notes

# October 19

Mt 19:13-30 || Mk 10:13-31  
|| Lu 18:15-30

Mt 20:1-16  
Mt 20:17-19 || Mk 10:32-34  
|| Lu 18:31-34

[Audio: [Mt 19:13-15](#), [Mk 10:1-16](#),  
[Lu 18:1-23](#)]

Mt 19:13-30 || Mk 10:13-31 ||  
Lu 18:15-30

## Jesus Blesses Infants/Little Children

13,13,15 ¶ Then they also brought infants [Luke; Mt,Mk: little children; cf. [Mt 2:8](#)] to Him, that He might touch them and pray; but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked those who brought them. 14,14,16 But when Jesus saw it, He was greatly displeased, called them to Him, and said to them,

“Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the Kingdom of God.” 15,17

[Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]

### Assuredly, I say to you:

Whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child will by no means enter it.” 15,16,-

And He took them up in His arms, put His hands on them, and blessed them, and departed from there.

[Audio: [Mt 19:16-22](#), [Mk 10:17-31](#)]

## A Rich Young Ruler

16,17,18 ¶ Now behold, as He was going out on the road, a certain ruler came running, knelt before Him, and asked Him, saying,

“Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have [or] inherit Eternal life?” 18

[↑ Greek: αἰώνιος “age-spanning”]

So Jesus said to him,

“Why do you call Me good?”

No one is good but One, that is, God. 19 But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.” 18,19,20

He said to Him,

“Which ones?”

Jesus said,

“You know the commandments:

‘You shall not murder’,

‘You shall not commit adultery’,

‘You shall not steal’,

‘You shall not bear false witness’,

{Mk} ‘Do not defraud’, 19,19b,20b

‘Honor your father and your mother’,

↓ Commandment Number

(↓) v. Exodus 20:12-16 [reordered]

(6) 13 You shall not murder.

(7) 14 You shall not commit adultery.

(8) 15 You shall not steal.

(9) 16 You shall not ... witness ...

[= defraud????]

(5) 12 Honor your ... mother ...

{Mt only} and,

‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’”

## Leviticus 19:18

You shall

not take vengeance,  
nor bear any grudge  
against the children of your people,  
but you shall love your neighbor  
as yourself:

I am YHWH [your God and King].

20,20,21 The young man said to Him,

“Teacher, all these things I have kept from my youth. What do I still lack?”

21,21,22 So when Jesus heard these things, [He], looking at him, loved him, and He said to him,

“You still lack one thing:

If you want to be perfect, go your way, sell whatever you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven — and come, take up the cross, and follow Me.” 22,22,23

But when the young man heard that saying, he was sad at this word, and he went away [and] became very sorrowful, for he had great possessions — he was very rich. 23,23,24 And when Jesus

[Audio: [Mt 19:23-26](#), [Lu 18:24-19:27](#)]

saw that he became very sorrowful, [He] looked around and said to His disciples,

“Assuredly, I say to you:

How hard it is for a rich man — those who have riches — to enter the Kingdom of God [Mt: Heaven]!” [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27] 24a,24,25a

And the disciples were astonished at His words. But Jesus answered again and said to them,

“And again I say to you: Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches to enter the Kingdom of God! 24b,25,25b It is easier for a camel<sup>30</sup> to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of God.” 25,26,26

And when His disciples heard it, they were greatly astonished, saying among themselves,

“Who then can be saved?” 26,27,27

But Jesus looked at them and said to them,

“With men this is impossible, but not with God; for the things that are impossible with men are possible with God. For with God all things are possible.” [Cf. [He 6:4-6](#)] 27,28,28

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 19:27-30](#)]

Then Peter answered and said to Him, “See, we have left all and followed You. Therefore what shall we have?” 28,29a,29a

So Jesus answered and said to them,

“Assuredly I say to you that: In the regeneration [recreation]<sup>xiii</sup> [of the heavens and land ([Is 65:17](#), [66:22](#); [2Pe 3:13](#); [Re 21:1](#)); or [Ti 3:5](#)], when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you who have followed Me will also sit on twelve [12] thrones, judging the twelve [12] tribes of Israel.

29a,29b,29b And there is no one who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for [all equivalent:]

[Mt: My name's sake]

[Mk: My sake and the gospel's]

[Lu: the sake of

the Kingdom of God], 29b,30,30 who shall not receive many times more, a hundredfold, now in this present time — houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions — and inherit in the age to come, Eternal life. 30,31,-

[Greek: αἰώνιος “age-spanning”; inheritance (due to the death of the Savior) is in the age to come, the Church Age: Eternal life now, started at Pentecost, AD 30.]

But many who are first will be last, and the last first.”

[Audio: [Mt 20:1-16](#)]

## Matthew 20:1-16

### Parable of the Laborers

20:1 ¶ For the Kingdom of Heaven is like [illustrated by] a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. 2 Now when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius a day [normal day's wage], he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] hour and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, 4 and said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.’ So they went. 5 Again he went out about the sixth [6<sup>th</sup>] and the ninth [9<sup>th</sup>] hour, and did likewise. 6 And about the eleventh [11<sup>th</sup>] hour he went out and found others standing idle, and said to them, ‘Why have you been standing here idle all day?’ 7 They said to him, ‘Because no one hired us.’ He said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right you will receive.’ 8 So when evening had come, the owner of the vineyard said to his steward, ‘Call the laborers and give them their wages, beginning with the last to the first.’ 9

And when those came who were hired about the eleventh [11<sup>th</sup>] hour, they each received a denarius. 10 But when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received each a denarius. 11 And when they had received it, they complained against the landowner, 12 saying, ‘These last men have worked only one hour, and you made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the heat of the day.’ 13

[Note: the norm then was apparently 12-hour workdays.]

But he answered one of them and said, ‘Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius? 14 Take what is yours and go your way. I wish to give to this last man the same as to you. 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with my own things? [Private property rights] Or is your eye evil [greedy] because I am good?’ 16 So the last will be first, [cf. 19:30] and the first last. For many are called, but few chosen.”

[Audio: [Mt 20:17-23](#), [Mk 10:32-11:11](#), [Lu 18:24-19:27](#)]

Mt 20:17-19 || Mk 10:32-34 ||

Lu 18:31-34

### Jesus Predicts His Death a Third Time

17a,32a, - ¶ Now they were on the road, going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going before them; and they were amazed. And as they followed they were afraid. 17b,32b,31a Then He took the twelve [12] disciples aside again on the road and began to tell them the things that would happen to Him, [saying] to them, 18a,33a,31b

“Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man will be accomplished. 18b,33b,32a For He will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death 19a,33c,32b and deliver Him to the Gentiles; 19b,34a,32c and they will mock Him, and spit on Him, 19c,34b,33 and scourge Him, and kill [Mt: crucify] Him. And the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day He will rise again.” -,-,34

But they understood none of these things; this saying was hidden from them, and they did not know the things that were spoken.

Notes:



# October 20

Mt 20:20-28 || Mk 10:35-45

Mt 20:29-34 || Mk 10:46-52

|| Lu 18:35-43

Lu 19:1-28; Jn 11:55-57

Matthew 20:20-28 || Mark 10:35-45

**Ambitious Jewish Mother and Sons**

20,35 ¶ **Then the mother of Zebedee's sons** came to **Him** with her sons, James and John, the sons of Zebedee, kneeling down and asking something from **Him**, [and the sons said],

"Teacher, we want **You** to do for us whatever we ask." [A favor.] 21,36

And **He** said to them,

"What do you want **Me** to do for you?"

And **He** said to her,

"What do you wish?"

21b,37 She said to **Him**,

"Grant \_ that these two sons of mine may sit, one on **Your right hand** and the other on **the left**, in **Your kingdom**."

[And] they said to **Him**,

"Grant us that we

may sit, one on **Your right hand** and the other on **Your left**, in **Your glory**."

[Hence, His kingdom ~ = His glory]

22a,38

But **Jesus** answered and said to them,

"You do not know what you ask.

Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am [about to be] baptized with?" 22b,39a

They said to **Him**,

"We are able." 23,39b

So **He** said to them,

"You will indeed drink **My cup**, that I drink, and with the baptism I am baptized with, you will be baptized; but to sit on **My right hand** and on **My left** is not **Mine** to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared by **My Father**." 24,41

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 20:24-28]

And **when** the ten [10] heard it, they **began** to be greatly displeased with the two [2] brothers, James and John.

25,42 But **Jesus** called them [all] to **Himself** and said to them,

"You know that those who are considered rulers over the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. 26,43 Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be **your servant**. 27,44 And whoever of you desires to be first among you, let him be **your slave** — **slave of all** — 28,45 just as **the Son of Man** did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give **His life** a ransom for many."

[Kinsman redeemer: see [Ruth](#)

and [De 25:5-6](#) for this concept.]

[Audio: Mt 20:29-34]

Mt 20:29-34 || Mk 10:46-52 ||

Lu 18:35-43

**Jesus Heals a Blind Man (two, even)**

29,46a,35a ¶ **Now they** came to Jericho.

**Then** it happened, as they went out of [old] Jericho [and] as **He** was coming near [new] Jericho, with **His** disciples and a great multitude follow[ing] **Him**,

30a,46b,35b that behold, a certain blind man, Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, [indeed] two blind men, sat by the road begging. -,36 And hearing a multitude passing by, he asked what it meant. 30b,47a,37 So they told him that **Jesus** of Nazareth was passing by. And **when** they heard that it was **Jesus**, 30c,47b,38 they [each] cried out, saying,

"O Lord **Jesus**, **Son of David**,

**have mercy on me!**" 31,48,39

**Then** the multitude who went before warned them to be quiet; but they cried out all the more,

"O Lord, **Son of David**,

**have mercy on us!**" 32a,49,40a

So **Jesus** stood still and commanded them to be brought to **Him**. **Then they** called the blind men, saying to them,

"Be of **good cheer**.

Rise, **He** is calling you." -,50, -

And throwing aside his garment, he [Bartimaeus] rose and came to **Jesus**.

32b,51a,40b And **when** he had come near,

**Jesus** answered and said to them, 32c,51b,41

"What do you want **Me** to do for you?"

They [each] said to **Him**,

"**Lord**, **Rabboni** [Aramaic for Teacher], that I may receive my sight —

that our eyes may be opened." 34a,52a,42

So **Jesus** had **compassion** and touched their eyes. **Then Jesus** said to him,

"Go your way. Receive your sight.

**Your faith** has made you **well**." 34b,52b,43

And **immediately** their eyes received sight, and they followed **Jesus** on the road, glorifying God. And all the people, **when** they saw it, gave **praise to God**.

[Audio: S. Gregg Lu 18:24-19:27]

**Luke 19:1-28**

**Zacchaeus, a Chief Tax Collector**

19:1 ¶ **Then Jesus** entered and passed through [new] Jericho. 2 **Now** behold,

there was a man named **Zacchaeus** ["pure"] who was a chief tax collector, and he was **rich**. 3 And he sought to see who **Jesus** was, but could not because of the crowd, for he was of short stature.

4 So he **ran** ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see **Him**, for **He** was going to pass that way. 5 And **when Jesus** came to the place, **He** looked up and saw him, and said to him,

"**Zacchaeus**, make haste and come down, for **today** I must stay at your house." 6

So he made haste and came down, and received **Him joyfully**. 7 But **when** they saw it, they all complained, saying,

"**He** has gone to be a guest with a man who is a sinner." 8

**Then** Zacchaeus stood and said to **the Lord**,

"Look, **Lord**, I give half of my goods to the poor; and if I have taken anything from anyone by false accusation, I restore fourfold [4x]." 9

And **Jesus** said to him,

"**Today salvation** has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham [a Jew]; 10 for **the Son of Man** has come to **seek** and to **save** that which was lost." [cf. Mt 18:11]

## Parable of the Minas

[Cp. [Mt 25:14-30](#), the parable of the talents. Very similar story but many differing details, including “weeping and gnashing of teeth” at the end there but not here.]

11 ¶ Now as they heard these things, He spoke another parable, because He was near Jerusalem and because they thought the Kingdom of God would appear *[manifestly]* immediately. 12 Therefore He said:

“A certain nobleman [*Jesus*] went into a far country [*heaven*] to receive for himself a kingdom [*KoG*] and to return [*“Second Coming”*]. 13 So he called ten [*10*] of his servants [*disciples*], delivered to them ten [*10*] minas [*one each: v16*], and said to them,

‘Do business till I come [*back*].’ 14 But his citizens [*Israel*] hated him, and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We will not have this man to reign over us.’ 15

And so it was that when he returned, having received the kingdom [*KoG*], he then commanded these servants, to whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. 16 Then came the first, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned ten [*10*] minas.’ 17

And he said to him, ‘Well done, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten [*10*] cities.’ 18

And the second came, saying, ‘Master, your mina has earned five [*5*] minas.’ 19

Likewise he said to him, ‘You also be over five [*5*] cities.’ 20 Then another came, saying, ‘Master, here is your mina, which I have kept put away in a handkerchief [*he did not do business*]. 21 For I feared you, because you are an austere man. You collect what you did not deposit, and reap what you did not sow.’ 22

And he said to him, ‘Out of your own mouth I will judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I was “an austere man”, collecting “what I did not deposit” and reaping “what I did not sow”? 23 Why then did you not put my money in the bank, that at my coming I might have collected it with interest?’ 24

And he said to those who stood by, ‘Take the mina from him, and give it to him who has ten [*10*] minas.’ 25 But they said to him, ‘Master, he has ten [*10*] minas [*already*].’ 26

For I say to you, that to everyone who has [*made a profit*] will be given; and from him who does not have [*a profit*], even what he has [*his principal*] will be taken away from him. 27

[And the master added:]  
‘But bring here those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slay them before me.’”  
[By analogy, the second death: Revelation 2:11; 20:6,14; 21:8.  
In contrast, [Mt 25:14-30](#), the parable of the talents, ends with: ‘And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’  
[Cf. [W&G 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9](#)]

28 ¶ When He had said this, He went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem. [[Luke 19:29-40](#)]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Jn 11:45-12:19](#)]  
**John 11:55-57**

**Jesus’ Last Passover at Hand**  
55 And the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went from the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves. 56 Then they sought Jesus, and spoke among themselves as they stood in the temple, “What do you think — that He will not come to the feast?” 57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command, that if anyone knew where He was, he should report it, that they might seize Him.

# October 21

Mt 26:6-13 || Mk 14:3-9 || John 12:1-8  
John 12:9-11

Mt 21:1-9 || Mk 11:1-10  
|| Lu 19:29-40 || John 12:12-19

Six Days Prior to His Last Passover:

A Sabbath

8<sup>th</sup> of Abib: Ex 12:6, Lev 23:5, Nu 33:3

**Friday** (eve), March 29, AD 30

[Audio: Mt 26:1-13, Mk 14:1-31]

Mt 26:6-13 || Mk 14:3-9 || Jn 12:1-8  
Very Costly Fragrant Oil "Wasted"

1 ¶ Then, six [6] days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was who had been dead, whom He had raised from the dead. 6,3a, - And when Jesus was in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, 3b,7b,2 there they made Him a supper; and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with Him [where] 3b,7a,3 a woman, Mary, came to Him [and] took an alabaster flask of a pound of very costly oil of spikenard, and she broke the flask and poured it on His head [and] anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the oil. 8,4,- But when His disciples saw it, they were indignant among themselves. -5b,- And they criticized her sharply. -,-,4

Then one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, who would betray Him, [and the others,] said, "Why was this fragrant oil wasted? 9,5a,5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred [300] denarii and given to the poor." -,-,6

This he [Judas] said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the money box; and he used to take what was put in it. 10,6,7a But when Jesus was aware of it, He said to them,

"Let her alone.

Why do you trouble the woman?

She has done a good work for Me. 11,7,8

For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish

you may do them good;

but Me you do not have always. 12,8,7b

She has done what she could.

She has kept this

for the day of My burial.

For in pouring this fragrant oil on

My body, she has come beforehand to anoint

My body

for the day of My burial. 13,9,-

Assuredly, I say to you: wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her."

**Saturday, March 30, AD 30**

[No events recorded for this day, unless this happen that day:]

[Audio: S. Gregg Jn 11:45-12:19]

John 12:9-11

Jews Come to See Jesus, & Lazarus

9 Now a great many of the Jews knew that He was there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might also see Lazarus, whom He had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests plotted to put Lazarus to death also, 11 because on account of him many of the Jews went away and believed in Jesus.

[Greek: eis, ↑ into]

[Evening of March 30, AD 30]

[1<sup>st</sup> day of the week, evening:] [2<sup>nd</sup> day]

[Daniel's 69 Sevens just ended, according to Jones; could the final (70<sup>th</sup>) Seven be the Passion Week?]

Jesus' Final Days at Jerusalem

First Day of the Week

**Sunday, March 31, AD 30**

[Lamb chosen, 10<sup>th</sup> of Abib: Ex 12:3]

Exodus 12:1-6

Lamb chosen

12:1 ¶ Now YHWH spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2

"This month shall be your beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you. [Abib: late March to early April: Ex 13:4] 3 Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying:

'On the tenth [10<sup>th</sup>] day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb,

according to the house of his father, a lamb for a household. 4 ... 5

Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year. You may take it from the sheep or from the goats.

6 Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth [14<sup>th</sup>] day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight [evening starting the 14<sup>th</sup> "day": Ge 1:5].



[Second four-gospel parallel:]

[Audio: [Mt 21:1-9](#), [Mk 10:32-11:11](#),  
[Lu 19:28-20:19](#), [Jn 11:45-12:19](#)]

Mt 21:1-9 || Mk 11:1-10 ||

Lu 19:29-40 || Jn 12:12-19

**Triumphal Entry ( = Lamb Chosen)**

1,1,29,12a ¶ Now it came to pass, the next day, when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives — the mountain called Olivet, that Jesus sent two of His disciples, 2,2,30,- saying to them, “Go into the village opposite you, and immediately, as soon as you have entered it, you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her, on which no one has ever sat. Loose them (it) and bring them to Me. 3,3,31,- And if anyone says anything to you, ask[ing], ‘Why are you doing this?’ thus you shall say to him, ‘Because the Lord has need of them’, [ ^ Y<sub>HWH</sub>? Or Adonai? ] and immediately he will send them here.” 4,-,-,14b

All this was done that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by [Zechariah] the prophet, saying: 5,-,-,15

“Fear not, {Tell the} daughter of Zion,

‘Behold, your King is coming to you,

Lowly, and sitting on a donkey,  
A colt, the foal of a donkey.’”

**Zechariah 9:9,10b**

**Zion, Your King is Coming!**

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion!

Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem!

Behold, your King is coming to you;

He is just and having salvation,

Lowly and riding on a donkey,

A colt, the foal of a donkey. 10a ... 10b

He shall speak peace to the nations;

His dominion shall be

‘from sea to sea, and

from the [Euphrates] River to

the ends of the lands [earth].’

[Keep reading in Zechariah!]

6,4,32,- So the disciples who were sent went their way and did as Jesus commanded them, and found the colt tied by the door outside on the street, just as He had said to them, and they loosed it. -,-,5,33,- But some of those who stood there, the owners of it, said to them,

“What are you doing,

loosing the colt?” -,-,6,34,-

And they spoke to them just as Jesus had commanded. And they said,

“The Lord has need of him.”

So they let them go. 7,7,35,- Then they

brought the donkey and the colt to Jesus.

And they threw their own clothes on the

colt, and they set Jesus on him. 8a,8a,36a,12b

And as He went, a very great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, -,-,-,13b went out to meet Him, and 8b,8b,36b,- spread their clothes on the road, and 8c,8c,-,13a others cut down leafy branches from the palm trees and spread them on the road. 9,9,37,13b Then, as He was now drawing near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples who went before and those who followed began to rejoice and praise God, [and] cried out with a loud voice for all the mighty works they had seen, 9b,9b,38,13c saying:

“Hosanna! [“Oh, save!”]

Hosanna to the Son of David!

‘Blessed is He, the King of Israel,  
Who comes in the name of Y<sub>HWH</sub>!’

**Psalm 118:26**

Blessed is he  
who comes in the name of Y<sub>HWH</sub>!  
We have blessed you  
from the house of Y<sub>HWH</sub>.

Blessed is

the kingdom of our father David

That comes in the name of the Lord!

Hosanna in the highest!” [ ^ Y<sub>HWH</sub> ]

Peace in heaven and

Glory in the highest!” -,-,39,-

And some of the Pharisees called to Him from the crowd,

“Teacher, rebuke Your disciples.” -,-,40,-

But He answered and said to them,

“I tell you that if these should keep silent, the stones would immediately cry out.”

**John 12 only**

16 (His disciples did not understand these things at first; but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about Him and that they had done these things to Him.) 17

Therefore the people who were with Him when He called Lazarus out of his tomb and raised him from the dead, bore witness. 18 For this reason the people also met Him, because they heard that He had done this sign. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves,

“You see that you are accomplishing nothing.

Look, the world has gone after Him!”

[John 12:20-43 is on October 25]

# October 22

Mt 21:10-27 || Mk 11:11-33

|| Lu 19:41-20:8

Luke 19

[Audio: S. G. [Lu 19:28-20:19](#)]

## Jesus' Second Lament Over Jerusalem and Prediction of Its Destruction

41 ¶ Now as He drew near, He saw the city and wept over it, 42 saying,

“If you had known, even you, especially in this your day [this generation], the things that make for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. 43 For days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment around you, surround you and close you in on every side, 44 and level you, and your children within you, to the ground; and they will not leave in you one stone upon another.

[So the Romans did in AD 70.]

[See also the [Olivet Discourse](#), Oct 26] because you did not know the time of your visitation.” [AD 27-30; this generation: Jesus' contemporaries.]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 21:10-14](#)]

Matthew 21 || Mark 11

–,11a And Jesus went into Jerusalem 10,–

And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying,

“Who is this?” 11,–

So the multitudes said,

“This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee.” –,11b

And [He went] into the temple. So when He had looked around at all things [the temple “measured”: [Eze 40-43?](#)], as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve [12].

[2<sup>nd</sup> day of the week, evening] [3<sup>rd</sup> day]

11<sup>th</sup> day of Abib: [Ex 12:3](#)

**Monday, April 1, AD 30**

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mk 11:12-33](#)]

## Jesus Curses the Barren Fig Tree

18,12 ¶ Now in the morning, the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, as He returned to the city, He was hungry. 19a,13 And seeing from afar a fig tree by the road having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing on it but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. 19b,14 In response Jesus said to it,

“Let no one eat fruit from you ever again.”

And His disciples heard it. Immediately the fig tree withered away.

Notes:

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 21:10-14](#)]

Matthew 21 || Mark 11 || Luke 19

## Jesus' Second Cleansing of the Temple

12,15,45 So they came into Jerusalem. Then Jesus went into the temple of God and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. –,16,–

And He would not allow anyone to carry wares through the temple. 13,17,46

Then He taught, saying to them,

“It is written,

‘My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations.’

But you have made it

‘a den of thieves.’”

Isaiah 56:7b For My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations.

Jeremiah 7:11 Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of thieves in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it, says YHWH.

But you have made it ‘a den of thieves.’”

Jeremiah 7:11 Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of thieves in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it, says YHWH.

14, –,47 Then the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them. And He was teaching daily in the temple.

Notes:

[Audio: S.G. [Mt 21:15-19](#)]

Matthew 21

15 But when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that He did, and the children crying out in the temple and saying,

“Hosanna to the Son of David!”

they were indignant 16 and said to Him, “Do You hear what these are saying?”

And Jesus said to them,

“Yes. Have you never read,

‘Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have perfected praise?’” 17

Psalm 8:1-2 O YHWH, our Lord, How excellent is Your name in all the lands [earth], Who have set Your glory above the heavens! 2

Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have ordained strength, Because of Your enemies, That You may silence the enemy and the avenger.

Psalm 8:1-2

O YHWH, our Lord, How excellent is Your name in all the lands [earth], Who have set Your glory above the heavens! 2

Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants You have ordained strength, Because of Your enemies, That You may silence the enemy and the avenger.

Mark 11 || Luke 19

18,47 But the chief priests, the scribes, and the leaders of the people heard it and sought how they might destroy Him; for they feared Him, and were unable to do anything because all the people were very attentive to hear Him [and] astonished at His teaching.

Matthew 21 || Mark 11

17,19 When evening had come, [3<sup>rd</sup> day of the week begins] [4<sup>th</sup> day] then He left them, He went out of the city to Bethany, and He lodged there. [Mt 21:18-19 moved above to match Mk]

12<sup>th</sup> day of Abib: [Ex 12:3](#)

**Tuesday, April 2, AD 30**

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 21:20-22](#)]

*Back to the Fig Tree: Lesson in Faith, Prayer, and Forgiveness*

20,20 Now in the morning, as they passed by, when the disciples saw the fig tree dried up from the roots, they marveled, saying,

“How did the fig tree wither away so soon?” –21

And Peter, remembering, said to Him, “Rabbi, look! The fig tree that You cursed has withered away.” 21a,22

So Jesus answered and said to them,

“Have faith in God. 21b,23

For assuredly, I say to you: if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea’,

[cf. [Re 8:8](#)]

and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says.

22,24 Therefore I say to you:

whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them. –25 And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, that your Father in heaven may also forgive you your trespasses. –26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your trespasses.”

[Same statement: [Mt 6:15](#)]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 21:23-27](#)]

Matthew 21 || Mark 11 || Luke 20

*Jesus’ Authority Challenged*

23a,27,1 ¶ Then they came again to Jerusalem. Now it happened on one of those days, when He came into the temple and as He was walking in the temple, as He taught the people in the temple and preached the gospel, that the chief priests and the scribes, together with the elders of the people, came to Him and confronted Him as He was teaching.

23b,28,2 And they spoke to Him, saying,

“Tell us: By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority to do these things?” 24,29,3

But Jesus answered and said to them,

“I also will ask you one question [[Lu 6:9](#)]; which if you answer Me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things: 25a,30,4 The baptism of John — was it from heaven or from men? Answer Me.” 25b,31,5

And they reasoned among themselves, saying,

“If we say,

‘From heaven’,

He will say to us,

‘Why then did you not believe him?’

26,32,6 But if we say,

‘From men’,

we fear the multitude — all the people will stone us, for they all are persuaded that, [and] count, John to have been a prophet indeed.” 27,33,7

So they answered Jesus and said,

“We do not know.”

And Jesus answered and said to them,

“Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

## October 23

Mt 21:28-46 || Mk 12:1-12b

|| Lu 20:9-19

Mt 22:1-14

Mt 21:28-46 || Mk 12:1-12b

|| Lu 20:9-19

*Three Parables in Response*

Mark 12 only

1a ¶ Then He began to speak to them [the leaders: [Mk 11:27](#)], [and] the people, in parables:

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 21:28-46](#)]

Matthew 21 only

*First: The Parable of the Two Sons*

28 ¶ “But what do you think?

A man had two sons, and he came to the first and said,

‘Son, go, work today in my vineyard.’ 29

He answered and said,

‘I will not’,

but afterward he regretted it and went. 30

Then he came to the second and said likewise. And he answered and said,

‘I go, sir’,

but he did not go. 31 Which of the two did the will of his father?”

They said to Him,

“The first.”

Jesus said to them,

“Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots enter the Kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness,

[connection back to [His question about John the Baptist](#)]

and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Lu 19:28-20:19](#)]

Luke 20 only

9a ¶ Then He began to tell the people this parable:

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mk 12:1-27](#)]

Matthew || Mark || Luke

*Second Parable in Response: The Parable of the Wicked Vinedressers*

[Cf. [Is 5:1-7](#)—Jesus probably expects his hearers to see the connection; like Nathan’s story to David: [2Sa 12](#)]

33,1b,9b ¶ Hear another parable:

There was a certain landowner [God] who planted a vineyard [Israel, to have been the Kingdom of God: [Ex 19:5-6](#)]

and set a hedge around it, dug in it a place for a winepress [and] wine vat

and built a tower. And he leased it to vinedressers [Jewish leaders] and went

into a far country [heaven] for a long time. 34,2,10a

Now when vintage-time drew near, he sent his servants [the prophets] to the vinedressers, that they might receive some of the fruit of the vineyard from the vinedressers. 35a,3,10b

And the vinedressers took his [first] servant, and beat him and sent him away empty-handed. 35b,4,11

Again he sent them another servant, and at him they threw stones [and] beat him also,

wounded him in the head, shamefully treated [him], and sent him away empty-handed. –5a,12

And again he sent a third; and they wounded him also and cast him out. and him they killed; 36,5b,12

Again he sent many other servants, more than the first, and they did likewise to them, beating some and killing some.

37,6,13 Therefore, the owner of the vine-



yard, still having one son, his beloved [Jesus], said,

‘What shall I do?’

I will send my beloved son.

Probably they will respect him when they see him.’

[So] he also sent him to them last [Heb 1:1-3], saying,

‘They will respect my son.’ 38,7,14

But when the vinedressers saw the son, they reasoned among themselves, saying,

‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance [the Kingdom of God: Mt 21:43] will be ours.’ 39,8,15a

So they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him [by crucifixion, AD 30]. 40,9a,15b Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes [in judgment via the Roman army in AD 70, as in Is 19:1 where God “came” to Egypt via the Assyrians], what will he do to those vinedressers?” 41,-,-

They said to Him,

“He will destroy those wicked men [themselves!] miserably, and lease his vineyard to other vinedressers [the Apostles] who will render to him the fruits [Christian converts] in their seasons.” 42a,9b,16

Jesus said to them, [Yes]

“He will come and destroy those vinedressers and give the vineyard to others.”

And when they heard it they said,

“Certainly not!” 42b,17,10

[YLT: “Let it not be!”]

Then He looked at them and said,

“What then is this that is written?

Have you not even read this Scripture:

‘The stone that the builders rejected

Has become the chief cornerstone. 42c,11,-

This was YHWH’s doing,

And it is marvelous in our eyes?’

**Psalm 118:22-23**

The stone that the builders rejected  
Has become the chief cornerstone. 23

This was YHWH’s doing;

\_\_\_ It is marvelous in our eyes.

43,-,- Therefore I say to you,

[Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]

the Kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it. 44,-,18

And whoever falls on this stone [Jesus Himself: Is 8:14;

28:16] will be broken; but on whom ever it falls, it will grind him to powder.” [Da 2:34-35] 45a,-,-

Now when the chief priests and Pharisees heard His parables, 45b,12b,19b they perceived that He was speaking of them

— He had spoken the parable against them. 46,12a,19a

And the chief priests and the scribes that very hour sought to lay hands on Him, but they feared the multitudes, because the people took Him for a prophet. [Luke 20:20]

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 22:1-14]

**Matthew 22:1-14** [No parallel here:]

**Third Parable in Response:**

**Marriage of the King’s Son**

22:1 ¶ And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parables and said: 2

“The Kingdom of Heaven is like [illustrated by] a certain king [God] who arranged a marriage for his son [Jesus],

3 and sent out his servants [prophets] to call those who were invited to the wedding [the Jews]; and they were not

willing to come. 4 Again, he sent out other servants, saying,

‘Tell those who are invited,

“See, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle are killed, and all things are ready. [Re 22:17:]

Come to the wedding.” 5

But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his business. 6

And the rest seized his servants, treated them spitefully, and killed them. 7

But when the king heard about it, he was furious. And he sent out his armies [in the form of the Romans], destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city [in AD 70]. 8

Then he said to his servants,

‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited [Jews] were not worthy. 9

Therefore go into the highways, and as many as you find [Gentiles], invite to the wedding.’ 10

So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together [Mt 24:31][Mk 13:27]

all whom they found, both bad and good. And the wedding hall was filled with guests. 11

But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment [apparently provided by the king]. 12

So he said to him, ‘Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?’

And he was speechless. 13

Then the king said to the servants,

‘Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’ [Cf. W&G 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9]

[The invitation must be accepted on the terms of the host king. One must wear the provided garment; to do otherwise is to be rude and ungrateful.]

14 For many are called [invited], but few are chosen [accepted].”

[Actually, in the story all were invited, but only those dressed in the provided garment, i.e., born again through a change of heart, were chosen actually to take part in the wedding.]

**Mark 12**

12c So they left Him and went away.

# October 24

Mt 22:15-46 || Mk 12:13-37

|| Lu 20:20-44

## Seemingly Unanswerable Questions

[Audio: [Mt 22:15-22](#), [Mk 12:1-27](#)]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Lu 20:20-20:47](#)]

## Tribute to Caesar or Not?

— Question from the Pharisees and Herodians

[Backstory: Judas of Galilee started the Zealots and said it is an insult to YHWH to pay taxes to Caesar. He was referenced by Gamaliel in [Acts 5:34](#). One disciple, Simon the Zealot, was of this movement.]

15,-- ¶ Then the Pharisees went and plotted how they might entangle Him in talk, 16a,13,20 So they watched Him, and sent to Him

some of their disciples with the Herodians, spies who pretended to be righteous, to catch Him in His words,

that they might seize on His words, in order to deliver Him to the power and the authority of the governor. 16b,14a,21

When they had come, they said to Him,

“Teacher, we know that You are true [and] say and teach rightly, nor do You care about anyone, for You do not regard the person of men — show personal favoritism, but teach the way of God in truth. 17,14b,22 Tell us, therefore, what do You think? Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?”

18,15a,23 Shall we pay, or shall we not pay?” [Claudius was Caesar then.]

But He perceived their wickedness, hypocrisy, [and] craftiness, and said to them,

“Why do you test Me, you hypocrites? 19a,15b,24a Show Me the tax money. Bring Me a denarius that I may see it.” 19b,16a,24b

So they brought Him a denarius. 20,16b,24b And He said to them,

“Whose image and inscription is this?” 21a,16c,24c

They said to Him,

“Caesar’s.” 21b,17a,25

And Jesus answered and said to them, “Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” 22,17b,26

But they could not catch Him in His words in the presence of the people. And when they had heard these words, they marveled at His answer and kept silent, and left Him and went their way.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 22:23-33](#)]

## The Resurrection Trap

— Question from the Sadducees

[The Sadducees accepted only the Pentateuch, which does not mention the resurrection. This scenario is intended to “prove” the absurdity of the res’n.]

[OT Scriptures about the resurrection: [Job 19:26](#); [Ps 16:10-11](#); [Ps 49:15](#); [Ps 73:24](#); [Is 26:19](#); [Da 12:2](#) — but none of these were acceptable to the Sadducees, who accepted only Moses, here referring to [De 25:5-6](#).]

23,18,27 ¶ Then the same day, some of the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him and they asked Him, 24,19,28 saying:

“Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man’s brother dies, and leaves his wife behind, and leaves no children, his brother should take his wife and raise up offspring for his brother. 25,20,29 Now there were with us seven [7] brothers. And the first took a wife, and died after he had married, without children, [and] left his wife to his brother. 26a,21a,30 Likewise the second also took her as wife, and he died childless. 26b,21b,31 Then the third likewise took her, and in like manner the seven [7] also. --22a,32 So the seven [7] had her and they left no children, and died. 27,22b,32 Last of all the woman died also. 33 Therefore, in the resurrection, when they rise, whose wife of the seven will she be? For all seven [7] had her as wife.” 29,24,34

And Jesus answered and said to them, “Are you not therefore mistaken, because you do not know the Scriptures nor the power of God? The sons of this [pre-Resurrection] age marry and are given in marriage. 30a,25a,35 But those who are counted worthy to attain that age [the Resurrection Age, of the new heavens and new earth], and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; 30b,25b,36 nor can they die anymore, but are like angels of God in heaven,

[Implies angels are not married] for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. 31,26a,37a But concerning the resurrection of the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the burning

bush passage — even Moses showed [there] that the dead are raised, when he called YHWH [the Lord], — how God spoke to him, — what was spoken to you by God, saying, 32a,26b,37b

‘I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’ 32b,27,38 For He is not the God of the dead but of the living.

For all live to Him.

[Implies Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, et al, are still living, but their bodies are dead, so their spirits must be somewhere. The Sadducees did not believe in spirits, angels, or resurrection, so Jesus’ answer refutes their theology.] You are therefore greatly mistaken.”

## Exodus 3:6

Moreover He said,

“I am the God of your father — the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.”

And Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look upon God.

33, -- And when the multitudes heard this, they were astonished at His teaching. --,39 ¶ Then some of the scribes answered and said,

“Teacher, You have spoken well.” --,40 But after that they dared not question Him anymore.

[Audio: [Mt 22:34-40](#), [Mk 12:28-44](#)]

### Matthew 22 || Mark 12; no Luke

#### Which is Great/First Commandment?

34,- ¶ But **when** the Pharisees heard that **He** had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together. 35,28a **Then** one of the scribes, a lawyer, came, and having heard them reasoning together, perceiving that **He** had answered them **well**, asked **Him** a question, testing **Him**, and saying, 36,28b

“**Teacher**, which *is* the first, the great commandment of all in **the law**?” 37a,29

**Jesus** answered **him**,

“The first of all the commandments is: ‘Hear, O Israel:

**YHWH** our God, **YHWH** is one! 37b,30  
And you shall love **YHWH** your God  
with all your heart,  
with all your soul,  
with all your mind, and  
with all your strength.’

This *is* the first and great commandment. 39,31 And the second, like *it*, is this:

‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’

On these two commandments hang all **the Law and the Prophets**. There is no other commandment greater than these.”

#### Deuteronomy 6:4-5

“Hear, O Israel:

**YHWH** our God, **YHWH** is one! 5  
You shall love **YHWH** your God  
with all your heart,  
with all your soul,  
*[not even in LXX]* and  
with all your strength.

#### Leviticus 19:18

You shall  
not take vengeance,  
nor bear any grudge  
against the children of your people,  
but you shall love your neighbor  
as yourself:  
**I am** **YHWH** *[your God and King]*.

### Mark 12 only

32 So the scribe said to **Him**,  
“**Well said, Teacher**. **You** have spoken **the truth**, for there is one **God**, and there is no other but **He**. 33  
And to love **Him**  
with all the heart,  
with all the understanding,  
with all the soul, and  
with all the strength,  
and to love one’s neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.” 34

Now **when** **Jesus** saw that he answered wisely, **He** said to him,

“**You are not far from the Kingdom of God.**”

*[Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]*  
But **after** that no one dared question **Him**.

[Audio: [Mt 22:41-46](#), [Lu 20:20-20:47](#)]

### Matthew 22 || Mark 12 || Luke 20

#### Jesus Poses a Question to Them

41,35,41 ¶ **While** the Pharisees were gathered together, and **while** **Jesus** taught in the temple, **He** asked them, saying, “**How is it** that the scribes say that **the Christ is the Son of David**? 42,-,-  
What do you think about the **Christ**? **Whose Son is He**?”

They said to **Him**,  
“**The Son of David.**” 43,36a,42a

**He** said to them,  
“**How then does David himself in the Holy Spirit call Him ‘Lord’**, saying: 44,36b,42b

‘**YHWH** *[Gr.: kurios]* said to my Lord, “Sit at **My right hand**, **Till I make Your enemies Your footstool**”?’ 45,37a,44

**Psalm 110:1** *[↓ Adonai]*  
**YHWH** said to my Lord,  
“Sit at **My right hand**, **Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.**”

Therefore, if **David himself** calls **Him ‘Lord’**, how is **He then his Son**?” 46,-,37b  
And no one was able to answer **Him** a word, nor **from that day on** did anyone dare question **Him anymore**. And the common people heard **Him** gladly.



# October 25

Mt 23:1-14 || Mk 12:38-40 ||

Lu 20:45-47 || Lu 11:42-43, 46-52

Mt 23:15-39

Mk 12:41-44 || Lu 21:1-4

John 12:20-43

[Audio: [Mt 23:1-4](#), [Lu 11:14-54](#)]

Mt 23:1-14 || Mk 12:38-40||

Lu 11:45-47 || Lu 11:42-43,46-52

## Jesus Warns of the Scribes, Pharisees

1,38a,45 ¶ Then, in the hearing of all the people, Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, 2,38b,46a saying in His teaching:

“Beware of the scribes.

The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat. 3,-. Therefore whatever they tell you to observe, that observe and do, but do not do according to their works; for they say, and do not do. 4,-. For they bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them on men’s shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

[Similar woes on lawyers from Oct 15:]

### Luke 11:46

And He said,

“Woe to you also, lawyers!

For you load men with burdens hard to bear,

and you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 23:5](#)]

5,-. But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries broad and enlarge the borders of their garments. 6,38b,46b

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 23:6-10](#)]

They desire

to go around in long robes,

love

greetings in the marketplaces, 7,39,46c the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts, and to be called by men,

‘Rabbi, Rabbi.’ 8,-.

### Luke 11:43 [Cf. [Ja 2:1-4](#)]

43a Woe to you Pharisees!

43b For you love

43d greetings in the marketplaces, and

43c the best seats in the synagogues.

But you,

do not be called ‘Rabbi’;

for One is your Teacher,

the Christ,

and you are all brethren; 9,-.

do not call anyone on land [earth]

your father;

for One is your Father,

He who is in heaven; 10,-. and

do not be called teachers;

for One is your Teacher,

the Christ. 11,-.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 23:11-14](#)]

But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. 12,-. And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

## Jesus’ Seven Woes on the Pharisees

13,-. ¶ But [turning to the scribes et al]:

Woe to you,

scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!

For you shut up the Kingdom of Heaven against men; for you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in. 14,40,47

### Luke 11:52

Woe to you lawyers!

For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered.”

Woe to you,

scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!

For you devour widows’ houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. Therefore you will receive greater condemnation. 15

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 23:15-22](#)]

## Matthew 23:15-39

Woe to you,

scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!

For you travel land and sea to win one proselyte, and when he is won, you make him twice as much a son of Gehenna [hell] [Greek: Gehenna] as yourselves. 16

Woe to you, blind guides, who say, ‘Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is obliged to perform it.’ 17

Fools and blind!

For which is greater, the gold or the temple that sanctifies the gold? 18 And, ‘Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is obliged to perform it.’ 19

Fools and blind!

For which is greater, the gift or the altar that sanctifies the gift? 20 Therefore he who swears by the altar, swears by it and by all things on it. 21 He who swears by the temple, swears by it and by Him who dwells in it. 22 And he who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God and by Him who sits on it. 23

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 23:23-24](#)]

Woe to you,

scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!

For you pay tithes of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law:

justice and mercy and faith[fulness].

These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. 24

### Luke 11:42

Woe to you

Pharisees!

For you tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass by

justice and the love of God.

These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.

Blind guides, who

strain out a gnat and swallow a camel! 25

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 23:25-28](#)]

**Woe** to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you **cleanse** the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. 26 Blind Pharisee, first **cleanse** the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be **clean** also. 27

**Woe** to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like **whitewashed** tombs, which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. 28 Even so you also outwardly appear **righteous** to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. 29

**Matthew 23** [Audio: [Mt 23:29-33](#)]

**Woe** to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the **tombs** of the **prophets** and adorn the monuments of the **righteous**, 30 and say, 'If we had lived in the **days** of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the **blood** of the **prophets**.' 31

Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you are **sons** of those who murdered the **prophets**. 32 Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers' **guilt**. 33 Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of Gehenna [hell] [*Greek: the Valley of Hinnom, the city dump*]?

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 23:34-39](#)]

34 ¶ Therefore, indeed, [[Lu 11:49](#)] I send you **prophets, wise men, and scribes**: *some of them* you will kill and crucify, and *some of them* you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, 35 that on you may come **all the righteous blood** shed on the land [earth],

from the **blood** of **righteous** Abel to the **blood** of **Zechariah**, son of Berechiah [[Ze 1:1](#)], whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. 36 **Assuredly, I say to you, all these things** will come upon **this generation**.

TG<sub>8</sub> = eighth "this generation"; obviously **Jesus' own generation**: For TG<sub>7</sub>, see [Lu 17:25](#) on Oct 17.

**All those things** (desolation of "their" house: v.38) would come on them in **AD 70** with the destruction of **Jerusalem** by the Romans. Hence, lament:]

**Luke 11:47-51**

**Woe** to you! [Audio: S. Gregg [Lu 11:14-54](#)]

For you build the **tombs** of the **prophets**, and your fathers **killed them**. 48

In fact, you bear witness that you approve the **deeds** of your fathers; for they indeed **killed them**, and you build their **tombs**. 49

Therefore **the wisdom of God** also said, 'I will send them **prophets and apostles**, and *some of them* they will kill and persecute', 50 [*ref?*]

that the **blood** of **all the prophets** that was shed **from the foundation of the world** may be required of **this generation**, 51 from the **blood** of **Abel** to the **blood** of **Zechariah** who **perished** between the altar and the temple. **Yes, I say to you:** It shall be required of **this generation**.

[Abel: "breath"; first martyr]  
[Zechariah: "**Y<sub>HWH</sub>**-remembered", ~520 BC; not the Z. of [2Ch 24:20](#)]  
[Berichiah: "**Y<sub>HWH</sub>** blesses"]

**Matthew 23:37-39** (like [Lu 13:34-35](#))

**Jesus' Third Lament over Jerusalem**  
37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who **kills the prophets** and **stones those who are sent to her!** How often I wanted to **gather** your children together, as a hen **gathers** her chicks under *her* wings, but you were not willing! 38 See! Your **house is left to you** desolate; 39 **for I say to you:** [*cf. Ps 118:26*] you shall see **Me** no more **till** you say, '**Blessed is He** who comes in the name of **Y<sub>HWH</sub>!**'" [*← Greek: kurios*]

[Audio: [Mk 12:28-44](#), [Lu 21](#)]

**Mark 12:41-44** || **Luke 21:1-4**  
**The Widow's Two Mites**

41a-¶ **Now Jesus** sat opposite the treasury and saw how the people put money into the treasury. 41b,1 And **He** looked up and saw many *who were* rich putting their gifts into the treasury. 42,2 **Then** also a certain poor widow came and threw in two mites, {Mk} which make a quadrans [*a Roman coin: implies Mark was writing to a Roman audience*]. 43,3 So **He** called **His disciples** to **Himself** and said to **them**,

**"Assuredly, I say to you** that this poor widow has put in more than all those who have given to the treasury; 44,4 for they — all these — out of their **abundance** have put in offerings for **God**, but she, out of her **poverty**, put in **all** that she had, her whole livelihood."

[[Luke 21:5-24](#)]

[Audio: S. Gregg 12:20-50]

### John 12:20-43

#### Jesus Again (4<sup>th</sup>) Predicts His Death

20 ¶ Now there were certain Greeks among those who came up to worship at the feast. 21 Then they came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, "Sir, we wish to see Jesus." 22

Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn Andrew and Philip told Jesus. 23 But Jesus answered them, saying,

"The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified [crucified, buried, resurrected, and ascended]. 24

#### Most assuredly, I say to you:

Unless a grain of wheat [Jesus] falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain [Christians]. 25 He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates [hyperbole: lowly esteems] his life in this world will keep it for Eternal [αἰώνιος "age-spanning"] life. 26 If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also. If anyone serves Me, him My Father will honor.

27 ¶ Now My soul is troubled, and what shall I say?

'Father, save Me from this hour'? But for this purpose I came to this hour [3 days]. 28 Father, glorify Your name."

Then a voice came from heaven, saying, "I have both glorified it and will glorify it again." 29

Therefore the people who stood by and heard it said that it had thundered. Others said,

"An angel has spoken to Him." 30

Jesus answered and said,

"This voice did not come because of Me, but for your sake. 31 Now is the judgment of this world [taken out on Him on the cross]; now the ruler of this world [Satan, the devil] will be cast out [of power; bound: Re 12:9]. 32 And I, if I am lifted up from the land [earth] [to the cross, as was the brass serpent by Moses: Nu 21:8], will draw all peoples to Myself." 33

#### Numbers 21:8

Then YHWH said to Moses,

"Make a fiery serpent, and set it on a pole; and it shall be that everyone who is bitten, when he looks at it, shall live."

This He said, signifying by what death He would die. 34 The people answered Him,

"We have heard from the law that the Christ remains forever; and how can You say,

'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?" 35

Then Jesus said to them,

"A little while longer the Light [Jesus Himself: John 1:4-5] is with you. Walk while you have the Light, lest darkness overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going. 36 While you have the Light, believe into [in] [Gr. eis] the Light, that you may become sons of Light."

#### John 1:4-5

In Him [Cp. 3:19] was life, and the life was the Light of men. 5 ¶ And the Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.

These things Jesus spoke, and departed, and was hidden from them.

#### Many Jews Do Not Believe; Some Do

37 ¶ But although He had done so many signs before them, they did not believe into [in] [Gr. eis] Him, 38 that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke:

"Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of YHWH been revealed?" 39

#### Isaiah 53:1

Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of YHWH been revealed?

Therefore they could not believe, because [as] Isaiah said again: 40 "He [YHWH] has blinded their eyes, and hardened their hearts,

Lest they should see with their eyes, Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them." 41

#### Isaiah 6:10

Make the heart of this people dull, And their ears heavy, And shut their eyes; Lest they see with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart, And return and be healed.

These things Isaiah said when he saw His glory and spoke of Him [Jesus].

42 ¶ Nevertheless even among the rulers many believed into [in] [Gr. eis] Him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess Him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue; 43 for they [believing rulers] loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

[John 12:44-50 is on October 28]



# October 26

Mt 24:1-28 || Mk 13:1-23  
|| Lu 21:5-24 then Lu 17:22-24, 37

## The Olivet Discourse

[Audio: [Mt 24:1-3](#), [Mk 13 Pt 1, 2](#), [Lu 21](#)]

Mt 24:1-28 || Mk 13:1-23  
|| Lu 21:5-24 then 17:22-24, 37

### Jesus Predicts

#### The Destruction of the Temple Within His Own Generation

[Fulfilled 40 years later, in AD 70]

1.1,5 ¶ Then Jesus went out and departed from the temple, and as He went out of the temple, [Setting:]

His disciples came up to show Him the buildings of the temple. As some spoke of the temple, how it was adorned with beautiful stones and donations, one of His disciples said to Him,

“Teacher, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!” 2,2,6

And Jesus answered and said to them, “Do you not see all these things —

these great buildings? [Prediction:] Assuredly, I say to you:

the days will come in which not one stone shall be left here upon another that shall not be thrown down.”

3a,3,7a [A judgment is coming: Cf. Jesus’ three laments: [Lu 13:34-35](#) Oct 16, [Lu 19:41-44](#) Oct 22, [Mt 23:37-39](#) Oct 25]

Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, the disciples — Peter, James, John, and Andrew — came to Him [and] asked Him privately, saying, 3b,4,7b [Two Questions:]

“Teacher, tell us, when will these things be? And

[Mk, Lu:] what sign will there be when these things are about to take place? — [i.e.,]

[Mt:] what will be the sign of Your coming [parallel: equal] [in such judgment], and of the end of the [Jewish] age?”

[So His coming to destroy the temple (and city) would be the end of the Jewish Age: no more real Judaism, for lack of a temple for sacrifices.]

[Answers: What sign? [yv15,14,20](#) When? [yv34,30,32](#) ]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 24:4-13](#)]

### Jesus Explains and Answers

4,5,8a ¶ And Jesus, answering them, began to say: [Preliminary Signs:]

“Take heed that no one deceives you. 5,6,8b For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ’, and, ‘The time has drawn near.’

and will deceive many. Therefore do not go after them. 6,7,9 But when you hear of wars, commotions, and rumors of wars, see that you are not troubled — [even] terrified; for all these things must come to pass first, but the end [of the Jewish Age, hence, His coming in judgment] is not yet — will not come immediately. 7,8,10

Then He said to them, “For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be great earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines, troubles, and pestilences; and there will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven. All these are [only] the beginning of sorrows.

Next [Matthew 24:9-10](#) also parallels [Matthew 10:17-22](#) [also on Oct 7]:

17,9a,12a But watch out for yourselves — beware of men, for before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to tribulation, councils, synagogues, and prisons, and you will be scourged [and] beaten in their synagogues [hence, this is Jewish persecution, in particular]. 18a,9b,12b You will be brought before governors, kings, and rulers for My name’s sake. 18b,9c,13 But it will turn out for you as an occasion for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles [as Paul to King Agrippa and even Caesar, e.g.]. -,-,10,- And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations. [Col 1:23 “was preached to every...”] 19a,11a,14 But, therefore, when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not worry [and] settle it in your hearts not to meditate beforehand on what you will answer; or premeditate how or what you will speak, 19b,11b,15

for I will give you a mouth and wisdom that all your adversaries will not be able to contradict or resist. For it will be given to you in that hour what you should speak; 20,11c,- for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of your Father, who speaks in you.

**Matthew 24:10**  
And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another.

21,12, - Now brother will betray [and] deliver up brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death. -,-,16 You will be betrayed even by parents and brothers, relatives and friends; and they will put some of you to death. 10:22a=24:9b,13a,17 And you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake. -,-,18 But not a hair of your head shall be lost. -,-,19 By your patience possess your souls.

11,-,- Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. 12,-,- And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. 10:22a=24:13,13b,- But he who endures to the end [of his own life] shall be saved.

**Revelation 2:10c**  
Be faithful until [your own] death, and I will give you the crown of life.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 24:14-15](#)]  
14,16,- And **this gospel** of the Kingdom  
[[Da 2:44](#); [4:3,32,34](#); [6:26](#); [7:14,18,27](#)]  
must **first** — will — be preached in all  
the world as a witness to all the nations,  
[[Col 1:23](#) “was preached to every...”]  
and **then** the end will come.  
[[End of the Jewish Age: AD 70](#)]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 24:15-22](#)]  
**Jerusalem Surrounded**  
— **Great Tribulation**  
[Answer to their **Sign** question:]  
15,14,20¶ Therefore **when you** see [[Lu:](#)]  
**Jerusalem** surrounded by armies,  
[that is (per [Mt & Mk](#)),] [[in AD 68](#)]  
‘the abomination of desolation’,  
spoken of by Daniel the prophet,  
standing where it ought not”  
( [[Mt, Mk:](#)] let the reader understand),  
“**then** know that its **desolation** is near: 21

[“ab. of des.” used 3 times before:]  
**Daniel 11:31** [re the armies of  
[Antiochus Epiphanes](#) in 167 BC.]  
And **forces** shall be **mustered** by him,  
and they shall **defile** the **sanctuary**  
fortress; **then** they shall take away  
the **daily sacrifices**, and place **there**  
the **abomination of desolation**.  
**Daniel 12:11** [ambiguous ref.?  
And from **the time** that the **daily**  
**sacrifice** is taken away, and  
the **abomination of desolation**  
is set up, **there shall be** **one thousand**  
**two hundred and ninety** [1,290] days  
[~3.5 years, if meant literally].  
**Daniel 9:27**  
... on the wing of **abominations** shall  
be one who makes **desolate** ...

then let those who are in **Judea** **flee** to  
the mountains, let those who are in the  
midst of **her** depart, and let not those  
who are in the country enter **her**. 17,15,-  
Let him who is on the **housetop** not go  
down into the house, nor enter to take  
anything out of his house. 18,16,- And  
let him who is in the **field** not go back  
to get his clothes. --,22 For these are  
the days of **vengeance**, that **all things**  
that are written may be **fulfilled**. [[Re 16:](#)  
*God’s wrath* on Israel for rejecting  
*His Son*: all OT prophecies fulfilled?]

19,17,23a But **woe** to those who are preg-  
nant and to those who are nursing babies  
in those days! 20,18,- And pray that **your**  
flight may not be in **winter** or on the  
**Sabbath**. 21,19,23b For  
in those days there will be  
**great tribulation** — **great distress**  
in the land [[Israel](#)] and  
[*God’s*] **wrath** [[Eze 5:8-17](#)]  
upon **this people**, [**^ similar**]

**Revelation 6:17** [At the sixth seal:]  
For the great day of His **wrath** has  
**come**, and who is able to stand?”  
**Revelation 7:14b**  
These are the ones who  
come out of **the great tribulation**, and  
washed their robes and  
made them white  
in the **blood of the Lamb**.

such as has not been **since the beginning**  
of the world — the creation **that** God  
created — **until this time**, no, nor **ever**  
shall be. 22,20,- And unless **the Lord** had  
**shortened those days**, no flesh would  
be saved; but for the **elect’s** sake, whom  
**He chose** [the elect = His chosen],  
**those days** will be **shortened** [shorter,  
not fewer]. --,24 And **they** will fall by  
the edge of the sword, and be led away  
captive into all nations. And **Jerusa-**  
**lem** will be trampled by **Gentiles** **until**  
the times of the **Gentiles** are fulfilled.

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 24:15,21-22,34](#)]  
**not Luke 21 but Luke 17:22-24, 37:**  
--,22 **Then He** said to the disciples,  
“**The days** will come **when you** will de-  
sire to see one of **the days** of **the Son**  
of **Man**, and **you** will not see it.  
[Future days of **His disciples**, after **His**  
**resurrection and ascension**, when they  
desire to see “the great & awesome day  
of **YHWH**” (Joel 2: below). They will not  
see it because they will be dead before  
[AD 70](#), except for John. ???]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 24:23-28](#)]  
23,21,23 **Then** if anyone says to **you**, and  
they will say to **you**,  
‘Look here!’ or  
‘Look there!’  
do not believe it. Do not go after **them**  
or follow **them**. 24,22,- For false christs  
and false prophets will rise and show  
great signs and wonders to deceive, if  
possible, even **the elect**. 25,23,- But

**take heed**. See, I have told **you** all  
things **beforehand**. 26,- Therefore if  
they say to **you**,  
‘Look, **He is in the desert!**’  
do not go out; or  
‘Look, **He is in the inner rooms!**’  
do not believe it.

[This completes the description of the  
preliminary signs: **Question (2)** **what**  
**sign** — but no timeframe is yet stated.]  
27,-24 For as the **gleam** [lightning]  
comes **from the east**  
— **lightens** [flashes] out of  
one part under **heaven** —  
and **lightens** [flashes] **to the west**  
— **shines** to  
the other part under **heaven**,  
[thus, sunlight: dawning],  
[cf. [Ps 50:1-2](#) “**YHWH** the Lord...called  
the lands, from the rising of the sun to  
its going down...**God** will shine forth”].  
[cf. [Is 60:1-3](#); [Pr 4:18-19](#)]  
so also the **Son of Man** will be  
**in His day** —  
so also will the **coming**  
of the **Son of Man** be.

28,-37  
Wherever the carcass [or] the body  
[of the dead] is, there the eagles will  
be gathered together [i.e., many Jews  
will die as a result of this judgment].”

[That is, after this **judgment** in [AD 67-70](#),  
**He** will rise as “the Light of men”  
([John 1:4](#)), and light up the entire sky  
(world), through the **Body of Christ**  
during the coming Church age.]

# October 27

Matthew || Mark || Luke  
24:29-36 13:24-32 21:25-33  
24:37-41 17:26-37  
24:42 13:33-36 21:34-36  
24:43-51 13:37 12:39-48

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 24:29-31](#), [cont'd](#);  
[Mk 13 Pt 1, 2](#); [Lu 21](#)]

Mt 24:29-36 || Mk 13:24-32  
|| Lu 21:25-33

## The Kingdom Coming

29a,24,25a Immediately after  
the tribulation of those days

there will be signs:  
the sun will be darkened, and  
the moon will not give its light; 29b,25,25b  
the stars of heaven will fall, and  
on the land [earth]:

distress of nations, with perplexity,  
the sea and the waves roaring; --,26a  
men's hearts failing them from  
fear and

the expectation of those things  
that are coming

on the land [earth], 29c,25b,26b  
and the powers of the heavens  
will be shaken.

[Hence, "the great and awesome day  
of YHWH" started immediately after  
the tribulation on the Jews ("this  
people") by the Romans, and continues  
today. It is the "Church Age":  
the growing of the Kingdom of God  
predicted by Daniel to start after his  
"seventy sevens": the growing  
mountain (Da 2:35,45), "sprouting"  
after the demise of Judaism.]

[Similar apocalyptic language:]  
[Is 13:1,10,17 Babylon 539 BC]  
[Is 34:4-6 Edom 7<sup>th</sup> century BC]  
[Eze 32:7-8 Egypt, by Babylon]  
[Is 19 Egypt, by Assyria]

## Joel 2:30-32 The Kingdom Coming [Cf. Ac 2:16,20]

And I will show wonders [signs] 31a  
The sun shall be turned into darkness,  
And the moon into blood, 30b  
in the heavens and  
in the land [earth]:  
Blood and fire and pillars of smoke.  
[Jerusalem burning]

31b  
Before the coming of  
the great and awesome  
day of YHWH. 32  
And it shall come to pass  
That whoever calls on [John 3:16]  
the name of YHWH  
Shall be saved.  
For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem  
there shall be deliverance,  
As YHWH has said,  
Among the remnant [some Jews]  
whom YHWH calls. [who believed]  
[He calls those who believe.]  
[Now, not only Jews, but Gentiles too.]

## Daniel 2:44-45

And in the days of these kings the  
God of heaven will set up a King-  
dom [of God/of Heaven: KoG/KoH]  
that shall never be destroyed; and  
the Kingdom [of God/Heaven]  
shall not be left to other people; it  
shall break in pieces and consume  
all these [human] kingdoms, and it  
shall stand forever. 45

Inasmuch as you saw that the stone  
was cut out of the mountain without  
hands, and that it broke in pieces  
the iron [Rome],  
the bronze [Greece],  
the clay [fragile Rome],  
the silver [Medo-Persia], and  
the gold [Babylon]  
— the great God has made known  
to the king what will come to pass  
after this. The dream is certain, and  
its interpretation is sure.

*His Sign Appears in the Spiritual  
Realm (the Kingdom of Heaven):  
the Gospel is Preached,  
the Kingdom Grows  
(Answer to their Question 2)*

30a,-- Then the sign of the Son of Man  
will appear in heaven, and then all the  
tribes of the land [earth] [Israel] will  
mourn, 30b,26,27 and they will see the  
Son of Man coming on [ἐπι] [Mk, Lu:  
in [ἐν]] the clouds of heaven with  
great power and great glory.

Mt 26:64b = Mk 14:62b, from Nov 2  
you will see the Son of Man sitting  
at the right hand of the Power, and  
coming on the clouds of heaven."

31,27,-- And then He will send His mes-  
sengers [angels] with a great sound of a  
trumpet, and they will gather together  
His elect from the four winds,  
[cf. King's Son Marriage: Mt 22:1-14]  
from one end of heaven to the other —  
from the farthest part of land [earth]  
to the farthest part of heaven. --,28  
[Now not just Israel but everywhere.]  
Now when these things begin to hap-  
pen, look up and lift up your heads,  
because your redemption draws near."

## Daniel 7:13-14

I was watching in the night visions,  
And behold, One like the Son of Man,  
Coming with the clouds of heaven!  
He came to the Ancient of Days, and  
They brought Him near before Him. 14  
Then to Him was given  
dominion and  
glory and  
a kingdom,

That all  
peoples,  
nations, and  
languages  
should serve Him.  
His dominion is  
an everlasting dominion,  
Which shall not pass away, and  
His kingdom the one  
That shall not be destroyed.



[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 24:32-34](#)]

### The Parable of the Fig Tree

32a,28a,29 ¶

Then He spoke to them a parable: "Now learn this parable from the fig tree, and all the trees: 32b,28b,30 When they are already budding, When its branch has already become tender, and puts forth leaves, you see and know for yourselves that summer is now near. 33,29,31 So you also, when you see all these things happening, know that the Kingdom of God is near — at the doors! 34,30,32

Assuredly, I say to you:

TG<sub>9=LAST</sub> = ninth "this generation"; obviously Jesus' own generation. For TG<sub>8</sub>, see [Mt 23:36](#) on Oct 25. For a Summary of TGs, see box →

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 24:35-44](#)]

This generation

will by no means pass away till all these things take place. 35,31,33 Heaven and land [earth] will pass away, but

My words [cf. [Lu 16:17](#)]

will by no means pass away. 36,32,-

But of that [exact] day and hour no one knows, not even [Mk 13:35] the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but My Father only.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Lu 17](#)]

Mt 24:37-39a || [Lu 17: \(26-27 || 28-29\)](#)

37,26,28 But [An internal parallel in] as [Luke: Noah, then Lot:]

the days of Noah {Lot} were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. 38,27,- For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, 39a,27b,29 and [they] did not know until the flood came and took them all away, {but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all}

Mt 24:39b-41 || [Lu 17:30-37](#)

39b,30 so also will the coming of the Son of Man be — will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed. -31 In that day, he who is on the housetop, and his goods are in the house, let him not come down to take them away. And likewise the one who is in the field, let him not turn back. -32

Remember [the lesson of] Lot's wife:33

[cp. [Mt 16:25](#) || [Mk 8:35](#) || [Lu 9:24](#)]

whoever seeks to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life [for Me] will preserve it. -34

I tell you: then [night only in Lu]

in that night [bed only in Lu]

there will be two in one bed:

the one will be taken and the other will be left; 41,35

two will be grinding together at the mill:

the one will be taken and the other left; 40,36

two will be in the field:

the one will be taken and the other left." -37

And they answered and said to Him,

"Where, Lord?" [Taken where?]

So He said to them, [cp. [Mt 24:28](#)]

"Wherever the [dead] body is, there the eagles will be gathered together."

**Job 39:27a, 30**

Does the eagle ...

Its young ones suck up blood;

And where the slain are, there it is."

[Again, He is saying that the unbelievers will be "taken" to death; their bodies will attract carrion birds.]

[Jesus' own generation (of Jews) did not accept Him for who He was, so were "taken" in AD 70, all except the faithful remnant who did believe — they escaped that destruction.]

**All occurrences of "this generation":**

- TG<sub>1</sub>: [Mt 11:16](#) || [Lu 7:31](#) Oct 2
- TG<sub>2</sub>: [Mt 12:41-42](#) || [Lu 11:31-32](#) Oct 3
- TG<sub>3</sub>: [Mt 16:4](#) || [Mk 8:12](#) Oct 10
- TG<sub>4</sub>: [Mk 8:38](#) Oct 11
- TG<sub>5</sub>: [Mt 17:17](#) || [Mk 9:19](#) || [Lu 9:41](#) Oct 12
- TG<sub>6</sub>: [Lu 11:50-51](#) Oct 15
- TG<sub>7</sub>: [Lu 17:25](#) Oct 18
- TG<sub>8</sub>: [Mt 23:36](#) Oct 25
- TG<sub>LAST</sub>: [Mt 24:34](#) || [Mk 13:30](#) || [Lu 21:32](#) Oct 27

[cf. [Ac 2:40](#), [Php 2:15b](#)]

### Deuteronomy 1:35

Surely not one of these men of this evil generation shall see that good land of which I swore to give to your fathers,

### Deuteronomy 32:5 (also 32:20)

They have corrupted themselves; They are not His children, Because of their blemish: A perverse and crooked generation.

### Psalms 78:8 (also 95:10)

and may not be like their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation that did not set its heart aright, and whose spirit was not faithful to God.

[Audio: S. G. [Lu 21](#)]

**Mt 24:42 || Mk 13:33-37 || Lu 21:34-36**  
**Admonitions to Watch**

–,33a,34 “But **take heed to yourselves**, lest **your hearts** be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and **that day** come on you unexpectedly. –,35 For **it will come** as a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole land [earth]. –,33b,36 **Watch** therefore, and **pray always** that you may be counted worthy to escape **all these things** that will come to pass, and to stand before **the Son of Man**, for you do not know **when the time** is. –,34, – It is like [illustrated by] a man going to a far country, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to **watch**. 42,35, – **Watch** therefore, for you do not know **when** the master of the house is **coming** — in the evening, [[Mt 24:36](#)], at midnight, [[Mk 13:32](#)], at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning — –,36,– lest, **coming** suddenly, he find **you** sleeping. –,37,– [[after Lu 12:41](#)]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Lu 12:35-13:17](#)]

**Matthew 24:43-51 || [Luke 12:39-48](#)**

43,39 But know this, that if the master of the house had known what **hour** the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. 44,40 Therefore you also **be ready**, for **the Son of Man** is **coming** at an **hour** you do not expect.”

**Revelation 16:14c-15** [[re AD 67-70](#)]

... to gather them to **the battle** of that **great day of God Almighty**. 15 [*Who says:*] [*cf. [Lu 12:34ff](#)*] “Behold, I am coming as a thief. **Blessed is he** who **watches**, and keeps **his** garments, lest **he** walk naked, and they see **his** shame.

–,41 ¶ **Then Peter** said to **Him**, “**Lord**, do **You** speak **this parable** only to **us**, or to all **people**?” [*Jesus’ answer seems to be, “all”:*] **Mark 13:37** [*No explicit ans. in Lu 12*] **And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch!**”

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 25:45-51](#)]

**The Parable of the Wise/Evil Servants:**  
**Be Faithful While He is Gone;**  
**Bad Consequences for the Unfaithful**

45,42 And **the Lord** said, “Who then is that **faithful and wise servant** or steward, whom his master will make ruler over his household, to give them **their** portion of food in due season? 46,43 **Blessed is** that servant whom his master, **when he comes**, will find so doing. 47,44 **Assuredly, I say to you** that he will make him ruler over all his goods — all that he has. 48,45

[1 of 3 other servants: among thorns]  
But if that **evil servant** says in **his** heart, “**My** master is delaying his **coming**”, 49 and **begins** to beat **his** fellow servants, male and female, and to eat and drink and be drunk with the drunkards, 50 the master of **that** servant will **come** on a day when **he** is not looking for **him** and at an **hour** when **he** is not aware, 51 and will cut **him** in two and appoint **him** his portion with the hypocrites — unbelievers. **There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.** [*Cf. [W&G 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9](#)*]

**Luke 12 (only)**

[2: seed on stony ground]

47 And that servant who **knew** his master’s will, and did not prepare **himself** or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many **stripes**.

[3: seed by the wayside]

48 But he who **did not know**, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few.

For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him **they** will ask the more.

Notes:

# October 28

Matthew 25:1-46

Luke 21:37-38

John 12:44-50

Mt 26:1-5 || Mk 14:1-2 || Lu 22:1-2

Mt 26:14-20 || Mk 14:10-17

|| Lu 22:3-18

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 25:1-13](#)]

Matthew 25:1-46

**The Parable of the Wise and Foolish:  
Be Prepared, and Watch (4)**

25:1 ¶ **Then the Kingdom of Heaven** shall be likened to [or, one aspect is illustrated by] ten [10] virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. 2 **Now** five [5] of them were wise, and five [5] were foolish. 3 Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them, 4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight a cry was heard:

‘Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!’ 7 [not in AD 70?]

Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said to the wise,

‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’ 9

But the wise answered, saying,

‘No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.’ 10

And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut. 11 Afterward the other virgins came also, saying,

‘Lord, Lord, open to us!’ 12

But he answered and said,

‘Assuredly, I say to you: [not UES<sup>iv</sup>] I do not know you.’ 13

Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming.

[Mt 25:14-30 is reminiscent of Lu 19:11-27 (The Parable of the Minas, Oct 20), but differs in details]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 25:14-30](#)]

**The Parable of the Talents:**

**Final Rewards Performance-Based**

14 ¶ For the Kingdom of Heaven is like [or, one aspect is illustrated by] a man traveling [about to travel] to a far country, who called his own servants and delivered his goods to them. 15 And to one he gave five [5] talents, to another two [2], and to another one [1], to each according to his own ability; and immediately he went on a [his] journey.

16 Then he who had received the five [5] talents went and traded with them, and made another five [5] talents. 17 And likewise he who had received two [2] gained two [2] more also. 18 But he who had received one [1] went and dug in the ground, and hid his lord’s money. 19 After a long time the lord

of those servants came and settled accounts with them. 20 So he who had received five [5] talents came and brought five [5] other talents, saying,

‘Lord, you delivered to me five [5] talents; look, I have gained five [5] more talents besides them.’ 21

His lord said to him,

‘Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’ 22

He also who had received two [2] talents came and said,

‘Lord, you delivered to me two [2] talents; look, I have gained two [2] more talents besides them.’ 23

His lord said to him,

‘Well done, good and faithful servant; you were<sup>31</sup> faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’ 24

Then he who had received the one [1] talent came and said,

‘Lord, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed. 25 And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the ground. Look, there you have what is yours.’ 26

But his lord answered and said to him,

‘You wicked and lazy servant, you “knew” that “I reap where I have not sown”, and “gather where I have not scattered seed”? 27 So you ought to have deposited my money with the

bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest.’ 28

[And to his other servants, he said,]

‘Therefore take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten [10] talents.’ 29

For to everyone who has [made profit], more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have [profit], even what he has [his principal] will be taken away. 30

[And the master added:]

‘And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

[Cf. W&G [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#)]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 25:31-46](#)]

**The Parable of the Sheep and Goats:**

**The Final Judgment**

31 ¶ When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory [at His ascension: [Da 7:13](#)].

[Cf. [Mt 16:27](#) || [Mk 8:38](#) || [Lu 9:26](#)]

**Mark 8:38** [copied from Oct 11]

For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him [cf. [De 32:5d](#), [Ps 78:8](#)] the Son of Man also will be ashamed when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels.”

<sup>31</sup> NKL: have been



[Then, at the end of the Church Age:]  
 32 All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. 33 And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then the King will say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; 36 I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.' 37 Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? 38 When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? 39 Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?' 40 And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you: Inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.' 41

Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the Eternal [everlasting] [αἰώνιος "age-spanning"] fire [judgment] prepared for the devil and his angels [Rev 19:20, 20:10, 14, 15: the lake of fire]: 42 for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; 43 I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.' 44 Then they also will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?' 45 Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you: Inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.' 46 And these will go away into Eternal [everlasting] [αἰώνιος "age-enduring"] punishment, but the righteous into Eternal [αἰώνιος "age-enduring"] life.'

[Audio: S. Gregg Lu 21]

### Luke 21:37-38

#### Jesus' Daily Routine

37 And in the daytime He was teaching in the temple, but at night He went out and stayed on the mountain called Olivet. 38

[4<sup>th</sup> day of the week] [5<sup>th</sup> day]  
 [Evening of Tuesday, April 2, AD 30]  
 [13<sup>th</sup> day of Abib: Ex 12:3]

## Wednesday, April 3, AD 30

Then early in the morning all the people came to Him in the temple to hear Him.

[Audio: S. Gregg Jn 12:20-50]

### John 12:44-50

#### Jesus' Final Public Teaching

[vv44,46: ↓ 4x: in = into; Gr. eis]  
 44 ¶ Then Jesus cried out and said, "He who believes in Me, believes not [only] in Me but [also] in Him who sent Me. 45 And he who sees Me sees Him who sent Me. 46 I have come as a Light into the world, that whoever believes in Me should not abide in darkness [John 1:4-5]. 47 And if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to save the world. 48 He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him — the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day. 49 For I have not spoken on My own authority; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak. 50 And I know that His command is [produces] Eternal [everlasting] [αἰώνιος "age-spanning"] life. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me, so I speak."  
 [John 13 is on Oct 29.]

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 26:1-13, Mk 14:1-31, Lu 22:1-38]

### Mt 26:1-5 || Mk 14:1-2 || Lu 22:1-2 Jesus Again (5<sup>th</sup>) Predicts His Death; Jewish Leaders Seek to Kill Jesus

1,-, ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, that He said to His disciples, 2,1a,1

"You know that after two [2] days is the Passover (and the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which is [also] called Passover), and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified." 3,1b,2a

[Hence, still the 4<sup>th</sup> day of the week:  
 Wednesday, April 3, AD 30]

Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, 4,1c,2b and plotted how they might take Jesus by trickery and kill Him. 5,2,2c But they said, [apparently before:] "Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar among the people." for they feared the people.

### Very Costly Fragrant Oil "Wasted"

[Mt 26:6-13 || Mk 14:3-9 || Jn 12:1-8 is on Oct 21; Jn 12:1 states the timing]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 26:14-16](#)]  
**Mt 26:14-20** || **Mk 14:10-17**  
|| **Lu 22:3-18**

### Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

14a,10a,3 ¶ Then Satan entered Judas, surnamed Iscariot, who was numbered among the twelve [12]. 14b,10b,4 So he went his way to the chief priests and conferred with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray Him to them, 14c,11a,5 and said,

“What are you willing to give me if I deliver Him to you?”

And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And they counted out to him thirty [30] pieces of silver. 16,11b,6 So from that time he promised and sought opportunity conveniently to betray Him to them in the absence of the multitude.

[See [Passion Week Timeline](#) below.]  
[5<sup>th</sup> day of the week] [6<sup>th</sup> day]  
[Evening of April 3, AD 30]  
[14<sup>th</sup> day of Abib: [Ex 12:6](#), [Le 23:5](#)]

## Day 5 Jewish Week

(Day 5 for Jews begins at sundown)

### Jesus' Fourth and Last Passover

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 26:17-25](#)]

### Preparation for His Last Passover

17a,12,7 ¶ Now on the first day of the Unleavened Bread<sup>xv</sup> [[Ex 12:1-20](#); [Le 23:5-8](#)], when the Passover lamb [Jesus] must be killed [that evening], the disciples came to Jesus. -13a,8 And He sent out two of His disciples, Peter and John, saying,

“Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat.” 17b,12b,9

So His disciples said to Him,

“Where do You want us to go and prepare, that You may eat the Passover?” 18a, 13b,10

And He said to them,

“Go into the city, and behold, when you have entered the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the house that he enters. 18b,14,11 Then you shall say to the master of the house, a certain man,

“The Teacher says to you,

“My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at your house. Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with My disciples?” -15,12

Then he will show you a large, furnished, and prepared, upper room; there make ready.” 19,16,13

So His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found it just as He had said to them, and they prepared the Passover [killed the lamb at evening, etc.].

### Jesus' Last Passover Meal

20,17,14 When the evening hour had [fully] come, He came [and] sat down, with the twelve [12] apostles.

### Luke 22 (only)

15 Then He said to them,

“With fervent desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer [beating and crucifixion]; 16 for I say to you: I will no longer eat of it [Passover] until it [Passover] is fulfilled in the Kingdom of God.”

[I.e., He, the Passover Lamb, will be killed, and become the Passover for the saints, and be that first seed planted.] 17

Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and said,

“Take this and divide it among yourselves; 18 for I say to you:

I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the Kingdom of God comes.”

[In its fullness after the resurrection of the saints, apparently? cf. [Mt 26:29](#) // [Mk 14:25](#) same statement.]

Notes:

# October 29

Luke 22:24-30; John 13:1-20

Mt 26:21-24 || Mk 14:18-21

|| Lu 22:21-23 || Jn 13:21-22

Jn 13:23-26; Mt 26:25; Jn 13:27-35

Mt 26:26-30 || Mk 14:22-26

|| Lu 22:19-20 || 1Co 11:23-32

[Audio: S. Gregg [Lu 22:1-38](#)]

Luke 22:24-30

*The Greatest Must be the Servant*

24 Now there was also a dispute among them, as to which of them should be considered the greatest. 25 And He said to them,

“The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and those who exercise authority over them are called ‘benefactors’. 26 But not so among you; on the contrary, he who is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he who governs as he who serves. 27 For who is greater, he who sits at the table, or he who serves?

Is it not he who sits at the table?

Yet I am among you as the One who serves [you]. 28 But you are those who have continued with Me in My trials.

29 And I bestow upon you a kingdom, just as My Father bestowed one upon Me, 30 that you may

eat and drink at My table

in My Kingdom, and

[starting then, [Lu 19:11-27](#)]

sit on thrones [Lu 17:20-21]

judging the twelve [12] tribes of Israel.” [God’s agents to the Jews, apostles; Paul to Gentiles.]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Jn 13:1-17](#)]

John 13:1-20

*Jesus Washes the Disciples’ Feet*

13:1 ¶

Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew

that His hour had come

that He should depart from this world to [go to (v3b)] the Father

[Him going to “a far country”

to receive His Kingdom: [Mt 25:14](#)],

having loved His own

who were in the world,

He loved them to the end

[of His life, or to the utmost]. 2

And supper

having been prepared [being ended],

[and] the devil

having already put it into the heart

of Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son,

to betray Him, 3

Jesus — knowing

that the Father had given all things

into His hands, and

that He

had come from God and

was going to God — 4

rose from supper and

laid aside His garments,

took a towel and

girded Himself. 5 After that, He

poured water into a basin and

began

to wash the disciples’ feet, and

to wipe them with the towel

with which He was girded. 6

Then He

came to Simon Peter.

And Peter said to Him,

“Lord, are You washing my feet?” 7

Jesus answered and said to him,

“What I am doing

you do not understand now,

but you will know after this.” 8

Peter said to Him,

“You shall never wash my feet!”

Jesus answered him,

“If I do not wash you [singular],

you [s.] have no part with Me.” 9

Simon Peter said to Him,

“Lord, not my feet only,

but also my hands and my head!” 10

Jesus said to him,

“He who is bathed needs only to wash

his feet, but is completely clean; and

you [plural: disciples] are clean, but

not all [of you; Judas still there].” 11

[Double entendre: all clean except

what came in contact with the world:

feet or part of heart: [1Jn 2:1-2](#), [1:8](#)

(by confession we re-wash “our feet”

dirty from not walking in the light)]

For He knew who would betray Him;

therefore He said,

“You [disciples] are not all clean.” 12

So when He had

washed their feet,

taken His garments, and

sat down again,

He said to them,

“Do you know what I have done to you?

13 You call me Teacher and Lord,

and you say well, for so I am. 14

If I then, your Lord and Teacher,

have washed your feet, you also

ought to wash one another’s feet. 15

For I have given you an example, that you should

do as I have done to you. 16

Most assuredly, I say to you:

A servant is not greater than his master;

nor is he who is sent [an apostle]

greater than he who sent him. 17

[the Son (in turn, sent by the Father)]

If you know these things,

blessed are you if you do them. 18

[Audio: S. Gregg [Jn 13:18-38](#)]

I do not speak concerning all of you.

I know whom I have chosen;

but that the Scripture may be fulfilled,

‘He who eats bread with Me

Has lifted up his heel against Me.’

**Psalm 41:9**

Even my own familiar friend

in whom I trusted,

Who ate my bread,

Has lifted up his heel against me.

19

Now I tell you before it comes,

that when it does come to pass,

you may believe that I am He. 20

Most assuredly, I say to you:

he who [↓ an apostle]

receives whomever I send

receives Me; and

he who

receives Me [cf. [Jn 20:21](#)]

receives

Him who sent Me.”



[Third four-gospel parallel:]

[Audio: [Mt 26:17-25](#), [Mk 14:1-31](#),  
[Lu 22:1-38](#), [Jn 13:18-38](#)]

Mt 26:21-24 || Mk 14:18-21

|| Lu 22:21-23 || Jn 13:21-22

**Judas is Named as Betrayer**

21,18,-21 Now when Jesus had said these things, as they sat and ate, He was troubled in spirit, and testified and said,

**“Most assuredly, I say to you:**

One of you who eats with Me will betray Me. --,21,- But behold, the hand of My betrayer is with Me on the table.

--,22 Then the disciples looked at one another, perplexed about whom He spoke. 22a,19a,- And they began to be exceedingly sorrowful. --,23- Then they began to question among themselves, which of them it was who would do this thing, 22b,19b,- and each of them began to say to Him one by one,

“Lord, is it I?”

And another said,

“Is it I?” --,23

Now there was leaning on Jesus’ bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore motioned to him to ask who it was of whom He spoke.

25 Then, leaning back on Jesus’ breast,

he said to Him, “Lord, who is it?” 23,20,-,26

He answered and said to them,

“It is one of the twelve [12]:

it is he to whom I shall give a piece of bread when I have dipped it — he who dips his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me. 24,21,

The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had never been born.”

And having dipped the bread, He gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

25,-,- Then Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said,

“Rabbi, is it I?”

He said to him,

“You have said it.”

**John 13:27-35**

Now after the piece of bread [entered him], Satan entered him. Then Jesus said to him,

“What you do, do quickly.” 28

But no one at the table knew for what reason He said this to him. 29 For some thought, because Judas had the money box, that Jesus had said to him,

“Buy what we need for the feast”,

or that he should give something to the poor. 30 Having received the piece of bread [and Satan], he then went out immediately. And it was night.

[Judas departs before the supper; he preferred darkness to the Light.]

**A New Commandment:**

**Love One Another**

31 ¶ So, when he [Judas] had gone out, Jesus said,

“Now the Son of Man is glorified,

And God is glorified in Him. 32

If God is glorified in Him,

God will also

glorify Him in Himself, and

glorify Him immediately. 33

Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek Me;

and as I said to the Jews,

[Jn 7:33-36 Oct 13]

‘Where I am going, you cannot come’, so now I say to you. 34

A new commandment I give to you,

that you love one another;

as I have loved you,

that you also love one another. 35

By this all will know

that you are My disciples,

if you have love for one another.”

[Continued on next page.]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 26:26-30](#),  
[Mk 14:1-31](#), [Lu 22:1-38](#)]

Notes:

**Exodus 6:6-7a**

Therefore say to the children of Israel:

‘I, YHWH,

I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians,

I will rescue [free] you

from their bondage, and

I will redeem you

with an outstretched arm and

with great judgments. 7

I will take you as My people, and

I will be your God. [↑ bride]

Seder: Four cups at **Passover**?

← Sanctification (set apart) from sin

← Emancipation (set free) from bondage

← Redemption (bought back) from the ruler

of this world (Satan)

← Completion (resurrection)

Mt 26:26-30 || Mk 14:22-26

|| Lu 22:19-20 referenced in →

*The Lord's Supper Instituted;*

*Jesus' Nazarite Vow [Nu 6]*

19 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, gave thanks and blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples, saying, "Take, eat; this is My body, which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me." 20 Then, likewise, He also took the cup after supper, and when He had given thanks He gave it to them, and they all drank from it. 24 And He said to them, "Drink from it, all of you. 28 For this is My blood of the new covenant — this cup is the new covenant — in My blood, which is shed for you [and] many [others], for the remission of sins. 29

[No frequency specified →]

**Assuredly, I say to you:**

I will no longer drink of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in the Kingdom of God — My Father's Kingdom."

[Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27] [cf. Lu 22:18 same statement]

30,26,— And when they had sung a hymn [Tradition: that hymn was Ps 113-118, esp. 118:23-29], they went out to the Mount of Olives.

**1 Corinthians 11:23-32**

For I received from the Lord that that I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus, on the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread; 24 and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is My body, which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me." 25 In the same manner He also took the cup after supper,

saying,

[↘ He 8:8b-12]

[↘ Je 31:31-34]

"This cup is the new covenant in My blood. [He 8:13 Old covenant obsolete]

This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me." 26

For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes. 27 Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. 29 For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. 30 For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. 31 For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. 32 But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world.

*Notes:*

## October 30

Mt 26:31-35 || Mk 14:27-31

|| Lu 22:31-38 || Jn 13:36-38

John 14:1-15:27

[See [Passion Week Timeline](#) below.]

[Fourth four-gospel parallel:]

[Audio: [Mt 26:31-46](#), [Mk 14:1-31](#),

[Lu 22:1-38](#), [Jn 13:18-38](#)]

Mt 26:31-35 || Mk 14:27-31

|| Lu 22:31-38 || Jn 13:36-38

*On the Mount of Olives*

*Jesus Foretells Peter's Denial and the Dispersion of the Twelve*

**John 13:33** [repeat verse for context]

Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come', so now I say to you. ...

---,36 ¶ Simon Peter said to Him,

"Lord, where are You going?"

Jesus answered him,

"Where I am going you cannot follow Me now, but you shall follow Me afterward." ---,37

Peter said to Him,

“Lord, why can I not follow You now?  
I will lay down my life for Your sake.”  
31,27, -, - ¶ Then Jesus said to them,  
“All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night, for it is written:  
‘I will strike the Shepherd, And the sheep of the flock will be scattered.’  
32 But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee.” 33  
Peter answered and said to Him,  
“Even if all are made to stumble because of You, yet I will never be made to stumble.”  
-, 31, - And the Lord said,  
“Simon, Simon! [✓ plural]  
Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may sift you as wheat. -, 32, -  
But I have prayed for you [singular], that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, strengthen your brethren.”  
-, 33 But he said to Him,  
“Lord, I am ready to go with You, both to prison and to death.” 34,30,33,38  
Then Jesus said to him,  
“Will you lay down your life for My sake?  
Most assuredly, I say to you, Peter, that today, even this night, the rooster shall not crow twice before you will deny Me three times — that you know Me.” 35,31, -, -  
But Peter spoke [the] more vehemently, [saying] to Him,  
“Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You!”  
And so said all the disciples likewise.

[John 14: next page]

### Zechariah 13:7-9

“Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd, Against the Man who is My Companion”, Says YHWH of hosts.  
“Strike the Shepherd, And the sheep \_\_\_\_\_ will be scattered; Then I will turn My hand against the little ones. 8 And it shall come to pass in all the land [Israel]”, Says YHWH, [in AD 70]  
“That two-thirds [2/3rds] in it shall be cut off and die, But one-third shall be left in it: 9 I will bring the one-third through the fire, Will refine them as silver is refined, And test them as gold is tested. They will call on My name, And I will answer them. I will say, ‘This is My people’; [the Church] And each one will say, [initially:] ‘YHWH is my God.’” [the remnant] [Hebrew: Eliot]

### Luke 22 (alone)

Now Take Money, Knapsack, Sword

35 And He said to them,  
“When I sent you without [cf. Lu 10:4] money bag, knapsack, and sandals, did you lack anything?”  
So they said,  
“Nothing.” 36  
Then He said to them,  
“But now, he who has a money bag, let him take it, and likewise a knapsack; and he who has no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one. 37  
For I say to you that this that is written must still be accomplished in Me:  
‘And He was numbered [cf. Mk 15:28] with the transgressors’.  
For the things [prophesies] concerning Me have an end [are being fulfilled].”  
38  
So they said,  
“Lord, look, here are two [2] swords.”  
And He said to them,  
“It is enough.”

[Luke 22:39-53]

### Isaiah 53:10-12

Yet it pleased YHWH to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, And the pleasure of YHWH shall prosper in His hand. 11 He shall see the labor of His soul, and be satisfied. By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, For He shall bear their iniquities. 12 Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, And He shall divide the spoil with the strong, Because He poured out His soul unto death,  
And He was numbered with the transgressors,  
And He bore the sin of many, And made intercession for the transgressors.

[The next four pages are identical to pages 22-25 of Gospels4.]

**John 14:1-15:27** [Audio: [14:1-6](#)]  
**God Dwells in His People:**

### Father, Son, and Holy Spirit

14:1 ¶ [In this chapter 14: there are four occurrences of “abide” (v., dwell) and two of “abode” (n., dwelling/“home”/“mansion”) — the only two in the NT.]

“Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. 2 In My Father’s house [dynasty: children] are many dwellings [mansions] [μὴνὴ mone: dwelling (each believer is a dwelling of the Father (& Son & Spirit): v23, [Is 4:5](#)]; if it were not so [otherwise], I would have told you. I go [to heaven] to prepare a place for you [by sending from there the Holy Spirit to construct the body of Christ].

3 And if I go and [so] prepare a place [the Church] for you, I will come again [as the Spirit: [Ro 8:9-10](#)] and receive you to Myself [that is, you will indeed be incorporated into the body of Christ: [1Co 12:12](#)]; that where I am, there you may be also [He is in the Father’s will, and so shall we be also, as true disciples]. 4 And where I go you know, and the way [Me: v6a] you know.” 5

Thomas said to Him,

“Lord, we do not know where You are going, and how can we know the way?” 6

Jesus said to him, [Audio: [14:7-14](#)]

“I am the way, the truth, and the life [1:4]. No one comes to the Father except through Me. 7 If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him.” 8

Philip said to Him,

“Lord, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us.” 9

Jesus said to him,

“Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say,

‘Show us the Father’? 10

Do you not believe that

I am in the Father, and

the Father in Me? [cf. [He 1:1-3](#)]

The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but the Father who dwells [μένω meno: abide (verb form of dwelling or abode)] in Me does the works. 11 Believe Me that

I am in the Father and

the Father in Me. [cf. [Col 1:15](#)]

or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves. [cf. [Ph 2:5-8](#)]

12 ¶ **Most assuredly, I say to you:**

He who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father. 13 And whatever you ask [My Father: [16:23](#)] in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 [Repeat:] If you ask anything in My name, I will do it.

[Audio: Steve Gregg [14:15-31](#)]

15 ¶ If you love Me, keep My commandments. 16 And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide [μένω meno: abide (verb form of dwelling or abode)] with you forever — 17 the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He

[now] dwells [μένω meno: abide (verb form of dwelling or abode)] with [παρά para: near] you and will [soon] be in

[ἐν en: in, as inside] you [and that happened to them at Pentecost].

18 ¶ I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you [as the Helper: v26]. 19 A little while longer and the world will see Me [in body] no more, but you will see Me [in Spirit, in the Body of Christ]. Because I live, you will live also. 20 At that day [Pentecost] you will know that I am [dwelling] in My Father, and you [are dwelling] in Me, and I [am dwelling] in you. 21 He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him.” 22

Judas (not Iscariot [who had gone into the night/darkness]) said to Him,

“Lord, how is it that You will manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?” 23 Jesus answered and said to him,

“If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home [μὴνὴ mone: dwelling (each believer is a dwelling for the Father (and Son and Spirit); cf. v2) with [παρά para: near] him. 24 He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word that you hear is not Mine but the Father’s who sent Me.

25 ¶ These things I have spoken to you while being [physically] present with you. 26 But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. 27

Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 ¶ You have heard Me say to you, ‘I am going away and coming back to you.’ [Going in the body, coming back in the Spirit.]

If you loved Me, you would rejoice because I said,

‘I am going to the Father’,

[We rejoice because we get to be the Body of Christ, representing the Father to the world in Jesus’ place, in His name.]

for My Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it comes, that when it does come to pass [at Pentecost], you may believe [cf. [13:19](#)].

30 I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming [through his pawns who will crucify Jesus], and he has nothing in Me. 31 But that the world may know that I love the Father [cf. [1Jn 3:16, 4:9-10](#)], and as the Father gave Me commandment [to die for us], so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

### Notes:

OT: Tabernacle, Temple: God’s house, always on land; same in the NT:

[Eph 2:19-22](#) a growing building:

the Church, a habitation of God

[1Pe 2:5](#) living stones: a spiritual house

[1Ti 3:15](#) the house of God, the Church

[He 3:6](#) whose house we are

[1Co 3:16](#) you all are the Temple

[1Co 6:19](#) the Temple of the Holy Spirit



[Audio: Steve Gregg [15:1-8](#)]

## John 15

**Disciples: Abide in the True Vine,  
Thus Bear Fruit**

[12 occurrences of “abide” (dwell, continue, remain) in the first 16 verses.]

15:1 ¶ I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. 2 Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit. 3 You are already clean [wordplay: pruned] because of the word that I have spoken to you. 4 Abide [μένω meno: abide (verb form of dwelling or abode)] in Me, and I [will abide/dwell] in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. 5 I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. 6 If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch [contrary to Calvinism: no longer in Christ the Vine] and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned. [Cf. [He 6:8](#)] 7 If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you. 8 By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so [in this way] you will be My disciples.

[Audio: Steve Gregg [15:9-27](#)]

9 ¶ As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love. 10 If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love. 11 These things I have spoken

to you, that My joy may abide [remain] in you, and that your joy may be full. 12 This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. 13 Greater love has no one than this — than to lay down one’s life for his friends. 14 You are My friends if you do whatever I command you. 15 No longer do I call you [only] servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have [also] called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you [subject to [16:12-13](#)]. 16 You did not [only] choose Me, but I [also] chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should abide [remain], that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you. 17 These things I command you, that you love one another.

### **His Disciples to be Hated, Persecuted**

18 ¶ If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you. 19 If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. 20 Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A servant is not greater than his master.’ [13:16]

If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also. 21 But all these things they will do to you for My name’s sake, because they do not know Him who sent Me. 22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin, but now they have

no excuse for their sin. 23 He who hates Me hates My Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works that no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father. 25 But this happened that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, ‘They hated Me without a cause.’

### **Psalm 69:4**

Those who hate me without a cause  
Are more than the hairs of my head;  
They are mighty who would destroy me,  
Being my enemies wrongfully;  
Though I have stolen nothing,  
I still must restore it.

### **Psalm 35:19**

Let them not rejoice over me  
who are wrongfully my enemies;  
Nor let them wink with the eye  
who hate me without a cause.

### **The Helper Will Testify of Jesus, and Help Disciples Bear Witness of Him**

26 ¶ But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me. 27 And you also will bear witness, because you have been with Me from the beginning. [Peter’s criterion for choosing a replacement for Judas:]

### **Acts 1:21-22**

Therefore, of these men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, 22 beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection.

Notes:

vv1-8:

[Ps 80](#) – Israel as a vine; man of My right hand (Jesus is at His right hand)  
[Is 5:1ff](#) – Israel as a vineyard (fruit: justice and righteousness)

[1Co 12:12](#) – Paul: Christ is a body made of many members (here: a stem and branches make up the vine)

[Ro 11:16](#) – olive tree rather than vine

[Je 11:16](#) – Israel as olive tree

[Mt 21:33](#) – parable of vinedresser

[Jn 14:27](#) peace, [15:9](#) love, [15:11](#) joy – the basis of justice and righteousness

[Ti 2:14](#) – for Himself a people zealous for good works that glorify the Father

vv7,16:

[Lu 11:11](#) – good gifts: the Holy Spirit and His gifts (carte blanche)

vv9-17:

[1Jn 5:1-5](#); [1Jn 3:16](#); [Ro 5:6ff](#)

vv18-24:

[Mt 10:19-20](#) // [Mk 13:11](#) not your words but the Holy Spirit’s

vv26-27:

[Ac 4:32](#) – apostles gave witness

# October 31

John 16:1-17:26

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Jn 16](#)]

John 16:1-17:26

16:1 ¶ These things I have spoken to you, that you should not be made to stumble. 2 They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he offers God service [e.g., Paul: [Acts 8:3, 22:3-5](#)]. 3 And these things they will do to you because they have not known the Father nor Me. 4 But these things I have told you, that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you of them. [cf. [14:29](#)] And these things I did not say to you at the beginning, because I was with you.

## The Work of the Holy Spirit

5 But now I go away to Him who sent Me, and none of you asks Me,

‘Where are You going?’ 6

But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart.

7 ¶ Nevertheless I tell you the truth:

It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you. 8 And when He has come, He will convict the world<sup>32</sup>

<sup>32</sup> Message: “When he comes, he’ll expose the error of the godless world’s view of sin, righteousness, and judgment: 9 He’ll show them that their refusal to believe in me is their basic sin; 10 that righteousness comes from above, where I am with the Father, out of their sight and control; 11 that judgment takes place as the ruler of this godless world is brought to trial and convicted.”

of sin, and  
of righteousness, and  
of judgment: 9

of [their] sin,

because they do not believe in Me; 10  
of [your] righteousness,  
because I go to My Father  
and you see Me no more; 11  
of [Satan’s] judgment,  
because the ruler of this world is  
judged. 12

I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. 13 However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. 14 He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you. 15 All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you.

## Sadness Will Be Turned to Joy

16 ¶ A little while [ < day], and you will not see Me; and again a little while [ < 3 days], and you will see Me, because I go [will ascend] to the Father.” 17 Then some of His disciples said among themselves,

“What is this that He says to us,

‘A little while [crucifixion to resurrection], and you will not see Me; and again a little while [to the Ascension], and you will see Me’;

and,

‘because I go to the Father?’” 18

They said therefore,

“What is this that He says,

‘A little while’?

We do not know what He is saying.” 19

Now Jesus knew that they desired to ask Him, and He said to them,

“Are you inquiring among yourselves about what I said,

‘A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me’?” 20

Most assuredly, I say to you that you will weep and lament [at His crucifixion], but the world will rejoice; and you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy [at His resurrection]. 21 A woman, when she is in labor, has sorrow because her hour has come; but as soon as she has given birth to the child, she no longer remembers the anguish, for joy that a human being has been born into the world [referring to the birth of the Church / Kingdom]. 22 Therefore you now have sorrow; but I will see you again [post resurrection] and your heart will rejoice, and your joy no one will take from you.

23 ¶ And in that day you will ask Me nothing. Most assuredly, I say to you: Whatever you ask the Father in My name He will give you. 24 Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full. 25 These things I have spoken to you in figurative language; but the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figurative language, but I will tell you plainly about the Father. 26 In that day you will ask in My name, and I do not say to you that I shall pray the Father for you; 27 for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from God.

28 ¶ I came forth from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and go to the Father.” 29 His disciples said to Him,

“See, now You are speaking plainly, and using no figure of speech! 30 Now we are sure that You know all things, and have no need that anyone should question You. By this we believe that You came forth from God.” 31

Jesus answered them,

“Do you now believe? 32 Indeed the hour is coming, yes, has now come, that you will be scattered, each to his own, and will leave Me alone. And yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me. 33 These things I have spoken to you, that [abiding] in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.”

## Notes:

v8: convict = expose, convince, refute; so “convince the world of the error of its concepts of sin, righteousness, and judgment”.<sup>32</sup> Jesus is gone but the Holy Spirit is here now doing what Jesus was doing: all three of these.

v12: maybe we also are not yet ready.

v13: [1Jn 2:27](#) – led into all truth.

v33: [1Jn 5:4-5](#) – each believer overcomes the world ([2Pe 1:4](#) – partakers of the divine nature)

## John 17

### Jesus' Intercessory Prayer

17:1 ¶ Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said:

“Father, the hour has come.

Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You, 2 as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give Eternal life to as many as You have given Him [sounds Calvinistic, but it is the remnant that already believe that the Father transferred to Him; cf. v6b]. 3 And this is Eternal life, that they may [better and better come to] know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent. 4 I have glorified You on the land [earth]. I have finished the work that You have given Me to do. 5 And now O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory that I had with You before the world was.

6 ¶ I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word. 7 Now they have known that all things that You have given Me are from You. 8 For I have given to them the words that You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You sent Me. 9 I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. 10 And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified [by abiding] in them.

11 ¶ Now I am [about to be] no longer [abiding] in the world, but these are [abiding] in the world, and I come to You [at His ascension]. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are [in heart & singleness of purpose: [1Co 1:10](#) — in the same mind and judgment: “I am of Christ”]. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. 13 But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because:

They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. 15 I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. 16 [cf. [Re 3:10](#)]

They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

17 ¶ Sanctify them [set them apart (for Yourself)] by Your truth. Your word is truth. 18 As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify [set apart] Myself, that they also may be sanctified [set apart] by the truth.

20 ¶ I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; 21 that they all may be one, as You, Father, abide [are] in Me, and I [abide] in You; that they also may be one [by abiding] in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. 22 And the glory that You gave Me I have given them, [1] that they may be one just as We are one: 23 I [abiding] in them, and You [abiding] in Me; [2] that they may be made perfect in one, and [mature, ^ complete] [3] that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me [because we His disciples are abiding in Him].

24 ¶ Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am [abiding in You], that they may behold My glory that You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me. 26 And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be [abide] in them, and I [may abide] in them.”

### Notes:

[Jn 5:26, 21](#) Eternal life to as many as He desires.

[Jn 6:37](#) All that the father gives Me: the remnant of believers – Jews who had already heard from and learned from the Father (Y<sub>HWH</sub>), not because they were on a predetermined list, but they had hearts after God.

[Jn 6:45](#) Those who had already responded to Y<sub>HWH</sub> properly.

[Ph 3:7-10](#)

[2Pe 1:2-4](#) knowing God (not the Bible, not theology, but a relationship)

v11 [Eph 4:3](#) unity in the Spirit ... (v15) into a mature man (unity of the faith and the knowledge of Him)



# November 1

Mt 26:36-56 || Mk 14:32-52  
|| Lu 22:39-53 || Jn 18:1-12

[Fifth four-gospel parallel:]

[Audio: [Mt 26:31-46](#), [Mk 14:32-72](#),  
[Lu 22:39-71](#), [Jn 18](#)]

Mt 26:36-56 || Mk 14:32-52  
|| Lu 22:39-53 || Jn 18:1-12

## Agony in the Garden of Gethsemane

39,1 ¶ When Jesus had spoken these words, coming out, He went out with His disciples over the Brook Kidron to the Mount of Olives, where there was a garden, which He and His disciples entered, as He was accustomed, and His disciples also followed Him. 36,32,40a, ¶ Then Jesus came with them to a place that was called Gethsemane, and He said to His disciples,

“Sit here while I go and pray over there.” 37,33,--

And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, James and John, and He began to be sorrowful and deeply distressed. 38,34,-- Then He said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch with Me. --,40b,-- Pray that you may not enter into temptation.” 39,35,41,--

He went a little farther, and He was withdrawn from them about a stone’s throw. And He knelt down and fell on His face on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him, 39b,36,42,-- saying [briefly paraphrased],

“O My Abba, Father, all things are possible for You. If it is possible — if it is Your will, let this cup pass from Me — take this cup away from Me. Nevertheless, not what I will, but what You will — not My will, but Yours, be done.” --,43,--

Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him. --,44,-- And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. Then His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground. 40a,37a,45,-- When He rose up from prayer, and had come to His disciples, He found them sleeping from sorrow. 40b,37b,46a,-- Then He said to Peter, [and] to them [P, J, & J],

“What? Why do you sleep?”

Simon, are you sleeping?

Could you not watch with Me one hour? 41,38,46b,-- Rise, watch, and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.” 42,39,--

Again, a second time, He went away and prayed, and spoke the same words, [also] saying [briefly paraphrased],

“O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from Me unless I drink it,

Your will be done.” 43,40,--

And when He returned, He found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; and they did not know what to answer Him. 44,--,-- So He left them, went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. 45, 41,-- Then He came to His disciples the third time and said to them,

“Are you still sleeping and resting? It is enough! Behold, the hour is at hand —[indeed] has come, and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46,42,-- Rise, let us be going. See, My betrayer is at hand.”

Perhaps just about Midnight.

So just starting:

## Thursday, April 4, AD 30

[See [Passion Week Timeline](#).]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 26:47-56](#)]

## Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested

--,2 And Judas, who betrayed Him, also knew the place; for Jesus often met there with His disciples. 47,43,47a,3 ¶ And immediately while He was still speaking, behold, he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, having received a detachment of troops, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, with a great multitude with lanterns, torches, and weapons (swords and clubs), came there from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders of the people. And Judas went before them.

--,4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that would come upon Him, went forward and said to them,

“Whom are you seeking?” --,5

They answered Him,

“Jesus of Nazareth.”

Jesus said to them,

“I am He.”

And Judas, who betrayed Him, also stood with them. --,6

Now when He said to them,

“I am He”,

they drew back and fell to the ground. 48,44, -- Now His betrayer had given them a sign(al), saying,

“Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him and lead Him away safely.”

49,45,47b, -- and [he] drew near to Jesus to kiss Him. As soon as He had come, immediately he went up to Jesus and said,

“Greetings, Rabbi!”

and kissed Him. 50,--48,--

But Jesus said to him,

“Judas, Friend, why have you come?”

Are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?” --,7

Then He asked them again,

“Whom are you seeking?”

And they said,

“Jesus of Nazareth.” --,8

Jesus answered,

“I have told you that I am He.

Therefore, [since] if you seek Me, let these go their way”, --,9

that the saying might be fulfilled that He spoke,

“Of those whom You gave Me I have lost none.”

Cf. [John 17:12](#), [6:39](#)



50b,46,49,- Then they came and laid their hands on Jesus and took Him. When those around Him saw what was going to happen, they said to Him,

“Lord, shall we strike with the sword?”  
51,47,50,10

And suddenly, one of those who were with Jesus, Simon Peter, having a sword, stretched out his hand and drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. The servant’s name was Malchus. 52,-,51,11a But Jesus answered and said to Peter, “Permit even this.”

And He touched his ear and healed him. “Put your sword in its place, into the sheath, for all who take the sword will perish by the sword. 53,-,- Or do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He will provide Me with more than twelve [12] legions of angels? 54,-,- How then could the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen thus? -,-,11b Shall I not drink the cup that My Father has given Me?” -,-,12

[1Pe 2:21ff; 1Jn 4:16]

Then the detachment of troops and the captain and the officers of the Jews arrested Jesus and bound Him. 55,48,52,- Then Jesus answered and said to

the multitudes,  
the chief priests,  
captains of the temple, and  
the elders

who had come to Him,

“Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take Me? 55b,49a,53a,- I sat daily with you, teaching in the temple, and you did not try to seize Me. 56,49b,53b,- But this is your hour, and the power of darkness. All this was done that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.” 56b,50,-,-

Then all the disciples forsook Him and fled. -,-,51,-,- Now a certain young man [believed to be Mark] followed Him, having a linen cloth thrown around his naked body. And the young men laid hold of him, -,-,52,-,- and he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked.

[Perhaps the upper room was in Mark’s mother’s house (Ac 12:12), Mark got sleepy and went to bed in the nude, but arose and followed at the commotion of them leaving for Gethsemane?]

[NKJ: teaching = doctrine:]

[See the [Passion Week Timeline](#) below.]

## November 2

John 18:13-16, 19-24

Mt 26:57-68 || Mk 14:53-65

|| Lu 22:54-55, 63-65

Mt 26:69-75 || Mk 14:66-72

|| Lu 22:56-62 || Jn 18:18,17,25-27

*Six Illegal Trials of Jesus:  
Three Religious, Three Civil*

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Jn 18](#)]

John 18:13-16, 19-24

*First Trial: Before Annas, at Night  
in the Courtyard of Caiaphas*

13 ¶ And they led Him away to Annas first, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was high priest that year.

14 Now it was Caiaphas who advised the Jews that it was expedient that one man should die for the people [John 11:50]. 15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple [presumably John, as he refers to himself without name]. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and went with Jesus into the courtyard of the high priest. 16 But Peter stood at the door outside. Then the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and brought Peter in [to the courtyard].

[vv17-18 delayed to match Mt, Mk] 19 The high priest [Annas: v24; apparently both were called “high priest”] then

asked Jesus about His disciples and His teaching. 20 Jesus answered him, “I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where the Jews always meet, and in secret I have said nothing. 21 Why do you ask Me? Ask those who have heard Me what I said to them. Indeed they know what I said.” 22

And when He had said these things, one of the officers who stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, “Do You answer the high priest like that?” 23

Jesus answered him,

“If I have spoken evil,

bear witness of the evil; but if well, why do you strike Me?” 24

Then Annas sent Him bound [from the courtyard (v15) on in] to [the house (Lu 22:54) of] Caiaphas the high priest.

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 26:57-75](#)]

Mt 26:57-68 || Mk 14:53-65

|| Lu 22:54-55, 63-65

*Second Trial: Before Caiaphas, at  
Night in the House of Caiaphas*

57,54,54a ¶ Having arrested Him, those who had laid hold of Jesus led Him away and brought Him into the high priest’s house, to Caiaphas the high priest; and with him, all the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders, were assembled. 58a,54a,54b But Peter followed Him at a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. And he went in. 58b,54b,55

Now when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter sat [later he stands] among them, with the servants to see the end, and warmed himself at the fire. [Luke 22:56-62]

59,55a, – Now the chief priests, the elders, and all the council sought false testimony against Jesus to put Him to death, 60a,55b, – but found none. Even though many false witnesses came forward, they found none. –,56,– For many bore false witness against Him, but their testimonies did not agree. 60b,57,– But then, at last, two false witnesses rose up, came forward, and bore false witness against Him, 61,– and said, [1] “This fellow said, [1] ‘I am able to destroy the temple of God and to build it in three [3] days.’”

[and] saying, [2] –,58,– “We heard Him say, [2] ‘I will destroy this temple made with hands, and within three [3] days I will build another made without hands.’” –,59,–

But not even then did their testimony agree. 62,60,– And the high priest arose, stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, “Do You answer nothing? What is it these men testify against You?” 63,61,– But Jesus kept silent and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked Him, saying to Him, “I put You under oath by the living God: Tell us: are You the Christ, the Son of God, the Son of the Blessed?”

64,62,– Jesus said to him [avowing His deity, thus sealing His fate], “It is as you said. I am [He]. Nevertheless, I say to you: Hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on (with) the clouds of heaven.”

[Cf. references re “clouds” next:]

**Psalm 68:4**  
Sing to God,  
Sing praises to His name;  
Extol Him who rides on the clouds,  
By His name YAH, and  
Rejoice before Him.

**Deuteronomy 33:26** There is  
No one like the God of Jeshurun,  
Who rides the heavens to help you,  
And in His excellency on the clouds.

**Daniel 7:13**  
I was watching in the night visions,  
And behold, One like the Son of Man,  
Coming with the clouds of heaven!  
He came to the Ancient of Days,  
And [↑ “the Power”]  
they brought Him near before Him.

**Ezekiel 30:3** For the day is near,  
Even the day of YHWH is near;  
It will be a day of clouds,  
the time of the Gentiles.

**Joel 2:1ff** Blow the trumpet in Zion,  
And sound an alarm in My holy  
mountain! Let all the inhabitants of  
the land tremble;  
For the day of YHWH is coming,  
For it is at hand: 2a

A day of darkness and gloominess,  
A day of clouds and thick darkness,  
Like the morning clouds spread  
over the mountains.  
A people come, great and strong,  
... [read at least Joel 1:14-2:18]

**Zephaniah 1:15** That day is  
A day of wrath,  
A day of trouble and distress,  
A day of devastation and desolation,  
A day of darkness and gloominess,  
A day of clouds and thick darkness,

[Cf. also the Kingdom passage]

[Lu22:63-65 advanced to match Mt, Mk]  
65a,63,– Then [Caiaphas] the high priest  
tore his clothes, saying,  
“He has spoken blasphemy!  
What further need do we have  
of witnesses? Look, now 65b,64a,–  
you have heard His blasphemy! 66,64b,–  
What do you think?”  
And they all condemned Him to be  
deserving of death. [Indeed,] They  
answered and said,  
“He is deserving of death.” 67a,65a,63  
Now the men who held Jesus mocked  
Him. Then they began to spit in His face  
and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him.  
67b,65c,64 And having blindfolded Him,  
the officers struck Him on the face with  
the palms of their hands, 68,65b,64b and  
asked Him, saying,  
“Prophecy to us, Christ!  
Who is the one who struck You?” –,65  
And many other things they blasphemously  
spoke against Him.

[Luke 22:66-23:1]

[Sixth four-gospel parallel:]  
[Audio: Mt 26:57-75, Mk 14:32-72,  
Lu 22:39-71, Jn 18]

Mt 26:69-75 || Mk 14:66-72  
|| Lu 22:56-62 || Jn 18:18,17,25-27  
In the Courtyard of Caiaphas’ House  
Peter Denies Jesus Three Times

–,–,18 Now the servants and officers  
who had made a fire of coals stood  
there, for it was cold, and they warmed  
themselves. And Peter stood with them  
and warmed himself. 69a,66a, –,– Now  
as Peter sat outside, below in the court-  
yard, 69b,66b,56a,17a the servant girl of  
the high priest, who kept the door, came.  
69c,67,56b,17b And seeing him as he sat by  
the fire warming himself, she looked  
intently at him and said to Peter,  
“You are not also one of this Man’s  
disciples, are you? You also were with  
Jesus of Nazareth [in] Galilee!”  
[and to the others]  
“This man was also with Him” 70,68,57,17c  
But he denied it before them all, [and]  
denied Him, saying, [1]  
“I am not.  
Woman, I neither know nor understand  
what you are saying.  
I do not know Him.”  
And he went out on the porch, and  
a rooster crowed. 71a,–,58a,25a

Now Simon Peter [again] stood and warmed himself. And when, after a little while, he had gone out to the gateway, another [girl] saw him and said,

“You also are of them.” 71b,-,-,-

and said to those who were there,

“This fellow also was with Jesus of Nazareth.” -69,-,-

And the [former] servant girl saw him again, and began to say to those who stood by,

“This is one of them.” -,-,-,25b

Therefore they [men too] said to him,

“You are not also one of His disciples, are you?” 72,70a,58b,25c

But again Peter denied with an oath, [2]

“Man, I am not!

I do not know the Man!” -,-,59, 26

Then, after about an hour had passed, another, one of the servants of the high priest, a relative of him whose ear Peter [had] cut off, confidently affirmed, saying,

“Surely this fellow also was with Him, for he is a Galilean. Did I not see you in the garden with Him?” 73,70b,-,-

And a little later those who stood by came up and said to Peter,

“Surely you also are one of them, for you are a Galilean, and your speech shows it.” -,-,60a,27a

But Peter denied again and said, [3]

“Man, I do not know what you are saying!” 74a,71,-,-

Then he began to curse and swear, saying,

“I do not know the Man of whom you speak!” 74b,72a,60b,27b

Immediately, a second time, while he was still speaking, the rooster crowed.

75a,72b,61, - And the Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, Jesus, how He had said to him, [See Jesus' Prediction]

“Before the rooster crows twice you will deny Me three [3] times.”

75b,72c,62, - So when he thought about it, Peter went out and wept bitterly.

[John 18:28ff starts on November 3]

[Luke 22:63-65]

Notes:

## November 3

Mt 27:1-2 || Mk 15:1 || Lu 22:66-23:1

Mt 27:3-10 || Acts 1:18b,18a,19

Lu 23:2 embedded in Jn 18:28-32

Mt 27:11-14 || Mk 15:2-5 || Lu 23:3

John 18:33-38; Luke 23:4-12

[See the [Passion Week Timeline](#).]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 27:1-8](#),

[Mk 15:1-32](#), [Lu 22:39-71](#)]

Mt 27:1-2 || Mk 15:1 || Lu 22:66-23:1

**Third Trial: Before the Leaders, at Daylight in the Council**

1,1,66 Immediately, as soon as it was morning, all the chief priests with the elders of the people, and scribes and the whole council, came together and held a consultation, plot[ting] against Jesus to put Him to death, and led Him into their council, saying, -,-,67

“If You are the Christ, tell us.”

But He said to them,

“If I tell you, you will by no means believe. -,-,68 And if I also ask you, you will by no means answer Me or let Me go. -,-,69 Hereafter [from now on] the Son of Man will sit on the right hand of the power of God.” -,-,70

[After crucifixion & resurrection, He would be seated in power/authority:

[Da 7:13](#) – see [Right Hand of Power](#).]

Then they all said,

“Are You then the Son of God?”

So He said to them,

“You rightly say that I am.” -,-,71

[Jesus again avows His deity]

And they said,

“What further testimony do we need?

For we have heard it ourselves from His own mouth.” 2,1b,23:1

[No precedent for this conclusion in Jewish trails.]

Then, when they had bound Jesus, the whole multitude of them arose and led Him away and delivered Him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

Mt 27:3-10 || Acts 1:18b, 18a, 19

**Judas Hangs Himself in Remorse**

3,- Then Judas, His betrayer, seeing that He had been condemned, was remorseful and brought back the thirty [30] pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4,- saying,

“I have sinned by betraying innocent blood.”

And they said,

“What is that to us? You see to it!” 5,- Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed, and went and hanged himself, 6,18b

and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his entrails gushed out.

But the chief priests took the silver pieces and said,

“It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because they are the price of blood.” 7,-

And they consulted together and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. [That is, they bought it from the potter. In effect, they bought it in Judas' name:] -18a Now this man purchased a field with the wages of iniquity. 8,19 And it became known



to all those dwelling in Jerusalem. Therefore that field has been called in their own language, Akel Dama, that is, Field of Blood, to this day.

9,- Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, “And they took the thirty [30] pieces of silver, the value of Him who was priced, whom they of the children of Israel priced, 10 and gave them for the potter’s field, as YHWH directed me.”

[Not exactly a verbatim quote, and not in Jeremiah:]

**Zech. 11:12b-13** [Cf. Jer 32:6-9]  
So they weighed out for my wages thirty [30] pieces of silver. 13 And YHWH said to me,  
“Throw it to the potter”  
— that princely price they set on me.  
So I took the thirty [30] pieces of silver and threw them into the house of YHWH for the potter.

[Audio: Steve Gregg Jn 18]

### John 18:28-32

#### Fourth Trial: Before Pontius Pilate, Still Early Morning, in the Praetorium

28 ¶ Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the Praetorium, and it was early morning [perhaps 5-6 AM? Cf. Jn 19:14]. But they themselves did not go into the Praetorium, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the Passover. 29

[Meaning the rest of the Passover i.e., the week of Unleavened Bread]

[Jesus et al had already eaten]

Pilate then went out to them and said, “What accusation do you bring against this Man?” 30

They answered and said to him, “If He were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him up to you.”

**Luke 23:2** (six lines embedded here)

And they began to accuse Him, saying, “We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, saying that He Himself is Christ, a King.”

31 Then Pilate said to them, “You take Him and judge Him according to your law.” Therefore the Jews said to him, “It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death”, 32

that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled that He spoke, signifying by what death He would die. [Viz, by being “lifted up”: Jn 12:32-33]

[Audio: S. G. Mt 27:11-14, Lu 23]

**Mt 27:11-14 || Mk 15:2-5 || Lu 23:3**

11,23 Now Jesus stood before the governor. And Pilate asked Him, saying, “Are You the King of the Jews?”

[Another slight variation on the order of Jones’ harmony here.]

So Jesus answered him and said to him, “It is as you say.” 12,3,-

And while He was being accused of many things by the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing. 13,4,-

Then Pilate said to Him, “Do You answer nothing? See how many things they testify against You?” 14,5,-

But Jesus answered him not one word, so that the governor marveled greatly.

### John 18:33-38

33 Then Pilate entered the Praetorium again, called Jesus, and said to Him [again],

“Are You the King of the Jews?” 34

Jesus answered him,

“Are you speaking for yourself about this, or did others tell you this concerning Me?” 35

Pilate answered,

“Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests have delivered You to me. What have You done?” 36

Jesus answered,

“My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now My kingdom is not from here.” 37

Pilate therefore said to Him,

“Are You a king then?”

Jesus answered,

“You say \_\_\_<sup>33</sup> that I am a king. [But] For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world: that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice.” 38

Pilate said to Him,

“What is truth?”

And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and

### Luke 23:4-12

4 Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, [#1]

“I find no fault in this Man at all.” 5

But they were the more fierce, saying, “He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee to this place.” 6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked if the Man were a Galilean. 7 And as soon as he knew that He belonged to Herod’s jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem at that time. [Quick to try to get rid of the problem!]

#### Fifth Trial: Before Herod Antipas the Tetrarch (Jewish)

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad; for he had desired for a long time to see Him, because he had heard many things about Him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by Him.

9 Then he questioned Him with many words, but He answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and scribes

stood and vehemently accused Him. 11 Then Herod, with his men of war, treated Him with contempt and mocked Him, arrayed Him in a gorgeous robe, and sent Him back to Pilate. 12 That very day Pilate and Herod became friends with each other, for previously they had been at enmity with each other.

<sup>33</sup> NKJ inserts “rightly”.



# November 4

Luke 23:13-16

Mt 27:15-30 || Mk 15:6-19

|| Lu 23:17-25 || Jn 18:39-19:3

John 19:4-16a

Mt 27:31-32 || Mk 15:20-21

|| Lu 23:26-31 || Jn 19:16b-17a

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 23](#)]

Luke 23:13-16

**Sixth Trial: Back to Pontius Pilate —  
Pilate Offers Barabas Instead**

13 ¶ Then Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, the rulers, and the people, 14 said to them,

“You have brought this Man to me, as one who misleads the people. And indeed, having examined Him in your presence, I have found no fault in this Man [#2] concerning those things of which you accuse Him; 15 no, neither did Herod, for I sent you back to him; and indeed nothing deserving of death has been done by Him. 16 I will therefore chastise Him and release Him.”

[Acquitted by two Roman courts, but he was too cowardly to let him go.]

[Seventh four-gospel parallel:]

[Aud: [Mt 27:15-26](#), [Mk 15:1-32](#), [Jn 18](#)]

Mt 27:15-30 || Mk 15:6-19

|| Lu 23:17-25 || Jn 18:39-19:3

15,6,17,- Now at the feast the governor was accustomed — it was necessary for him — to releasing to the multitude one prisoner whomever they wished. 16,7a,-

And at that time they had a notorious prisoner called Barabbas. -7b,19,40b Now Barabbas was a robber who had been thrown into prison, chained with his fellow rebels [possibly the two robbers?], for a certain rebellion made in the city, and they had committed murder in the rebellion. Therefore, when they had gathered together, Pilate said to them, 17a,-,39a,-

“But you have a custom that I should release someone to you at the Passover.” [Roman perspective: “today” (Thursday) was Passover, starting at the prior midnight.] -8,-,-

Then the multitude, crying aloud, began to ask him to do just as he had always done for them. -9,-,39b But Pilate answered them, saying,

“Do you therefore want me to release to you the King of the Jews? 17b,-,-, Whom do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?” 18,10,-,-

For he knew that the chief priests had handed Him over because of envy 19,-,-

While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying,

“Have nothing to do with that just Man, for I have suffered many things today in a dream because of Him.” 20,11,-,-

But the chief priests and elders stirred up the crowd [and] persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus, so that he should rather release Barabbas to them. 21,-,- The governor answered and said to them,

“Which of the two do you want me to release to you?” 21b,-,18,40a

And they all cried out at once, saying, “Not this Man, but Barabas.

Away with this Man, and release to us Barabbas” — 22a,12,20,-

Pilate, therefore, wishing to release Jesus, again called out to them,

“What then do you want me to do with Jesus whom you called Christ, the king of the Jews?” 22b,13,21,-

So they all cried out again, shout[ing] to him,

“Let Him be crucified! Crucify Him, crucify Him!” 23a,14a,22,-

Then the governor, Pilate, said to them the third time, [#3]

“Why? What evil has He done? I have found no reason for death in Him. I will therefore chastise Him and let Him go.” 23b,14b,23,-

But they were insistent, demanding with loud voices that He be crucified, [and] cried out all the more, saying,

“Let Him be crucified! Crucify Him!” And the voices of these men and of the chief priests prevailed [mob rule]. 24,-,-

When Pilate saw that he could not prevail at all, but rather that a tumult was rising, he took water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying,

“I am innocent of the blood of this just Person. You see to it.” 25,-,-, [#4]

And all the people answered and said, “His blood be on us and on our children.”

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 27:27-44](#), [Jn 19](#)]  
**Pilate Sentences Jesus to Crucifixion,  
But First, Scourging**

26a,15a,24,19:1a So then Pilate, wanting to gratify the crowd, gave sentence that it should be as they requested. 26b,15b,25,- And he released Barabbas to them, the one they requested, who for rebellion and murder had been thrown into prison; but he delivered Jesus to their will. 26c,15c,-,1b And after he had scourged Jesus, he delivered Jesus to be crucified. 27,16,-, Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus [and] led Him into the hall called Praetorium and they called together the whole garrison around Him. 28,17a,-,2b And they stripped Him and they clothed Him with purple [and] put a purple [Mt: scarlet] robe on Him.

[Was the robe scarlet or purple?]

29a,17b,-,2a When the soldiers had twisted a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand. 29b,18,-,3a And they began to salute Him, bowed the knee before Him, and mocked Him, saying,

“Hail, King of the Jews!” 30,19,-,3b Then they spat on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on the head; and bowing the knee, they “worshiped” Him.

And they struck Him with their hands.

## John 19:4-16a

### Pilate Tries Again to Release Him

4 Pilate then went out again, and said to them,

“Behold, I am bringing Him out to you, that you may know that I find no fault in Him.” 5 [#5]

Then Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And Pilate said to them,

“Behold the Man!” 6

Therefore, when the chief priests and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, “Crucify Him, crucify Him!”

Pilate said to them,

“You take Him and crucify Him, for I find no fault in Him.” 7 [#6]

The Jews answered him,

“We have a law, and according to our law He ought to die, because He made Himself [out to be] the Son of God.” 8

Therefore, when Pilate heard that saying, he was the more afraid, 9 and went again into the Praetorium, and said to Jesus,

“Where are You from?”

But Jesus gave him no answer. 10

Then Pilate said to Him,

“Are You not speaking to me?

Do You not know that I have power to crucify You, and power to release You?” 11

Jesus answered,

“You could have no power at all against Me unless it had been given you from above. Therefore the one who delivered Me to you has the greater sin.” 12

From then on Pilate sought [all the more] to release Him, but the Jews cried out, saying,

“If you let this Man go, you are not Caesar’s friend. Whoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar.” 13

When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus out [of the Praetorium: v9] and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14

Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, and about the sixth hour [~6 AM: Roman time reckoning; ~noon if Jewish time: no, see Mk 15:25]. And he said to the Jews,

“Behold your King!” 15

But they cried out,

“Away with Him, away with Him! Crucify Him!”

Pilate said to them,

“Shall I crucify your King?”

The chief priests answered,

“We have no king but Caesar!”

16a ¶ Then he delivered Him to them to be crucified.

[Eighth four-gospel parallel:]

Mt 27:31-32 || Mk 15:20-21

|| Lu 23:26-31 || Jn 19:16b-17a

### Jesus is Led Away to be Crucified

31,20,-,16b And when they had mocked Him, they took the purple robe off Him, put His own clothes on Him. So they took Jesus and led Him away to be crucified. And He [was] bearing His cross. 32,21,26,17a Then as they came out [and] led Him away, they found [and] compelled a certain man of Cy-

rene, Simon by name, the father of Alexander and Rufus [Mark expected the sons were known to his Roman audience: Ro 16:13 Rufus was later in Rome?], as he was coming out of the country and passing by, and on him they laid the cross that he might bear Jesus’ cross after Him. -,27,- And a great multitude of the people followed Him, and women who also mourned and lamented Him. -,28,- But Jesus, turning to them, said,

“Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. -,29,- For indeed the days are coming [cp. Oct 26: Mt 24:19 || Mk 13:17 || Lu 21:23 ⇒ AD 70] in which they will say,

‘Blessed are the barren, wombs that never bore, and breasts that never nursed!’ -,30,-

Then they will begin to say to the mountains,

‘Fall on us!’, and to the hills,

‘Cover us!’ -,31,-

For if they [Romans] do these things in the green wood, [to Me, innocent], what will be done in the dry [to you, the guilty, in AD 67-70]?”

### Revelation 6:15-17

[At the sixth seal opening: men...]

hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, 16 and said to the mountains and rocks,

“ Fall on us, and hide us

from the face of Him

who sits on the throne and

from the wrath of the Lamb! 17

For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?”

[Graphic presentation:

[Calendar: Cross to Resurrection](#)]

# November 5

Mt 27:33-56 || Mk 15:22-41  
|| Lu 23:32-49 || Jn 19:17b-30

[Ninth four-gospel parallel:]

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 27:27-44,  
Mk 15:1-32, Lu 23, Jn 19]

Mt 27:33-56 || Mk 15:22-41  
|| Lu 23:32-49 || Jn 19:17b-30

## The Crucifixion of Jesus Christ

33,22,33a,17 ¶ And they went out [of the city and] brought Him to the place called Golgotha in Hebrew and Calvary [in Greek], which is translated, “(Place of a) Skull”. 34,23, --

## Wine Refused: Nazarite Vow

Then they gave Him sour wine mingled with myrrh [or] gall to drink, but when He tasted it, He would not drink. 35a,24a,33b,18a Then they crucified Him there. 38a,27a,32,18b

## Two Robbers Beside Him

There were also led with Him to be put to death — crucified with Him — two others: two robbers [Barabbas’ fellow rebels?: Mk 15:7 ]. 38b,27b,33b,18c The criminals [were] one on His right hand and the other on His left — one on either side, and Jesus in the center. --28,-- So the Scripture was fulfilled that says, “And He was numbered with the transgressors.” --25,--

Isaiah 53:10-12 [Cf. Lu 22:37]

Yet it pleased YHWH to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, And the pleasure of YHWH shall prosper in His hand. 11 He shall see the labor of His soul, and be satisfied. By His knowledge My righteous Servant shall justify many, For He shall bear their iniquities. 12 Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, And He shall divide the spoil with the strong, Because He poured out His soul unto death, And He was numbered with the transgressors, And He bore the sin of many, And made intercession for the transgressors.

Now it was the third hour [Jewish: ~9 AM], and they crucified Him. 36,--34a, -- [And] sitting down, they kept watch over Him there. Then Jesus said, “Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do.” [1<sup>st</sup> of 7 sayings from the cross] [2<sup>nd</sup>]

## Inscription on the Cross

37,26,38a,19 ¶ Now Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross. And they put up over His head the inscription of the accusation written against Him. And the writing was:

THIS IS JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. --,38b,20 Then many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew. --,--21 Therefore the chief priests of the Jews [Annas & Caiaphas] said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews’, but, ‘He said, ‘I am the King of the Jews.’” --,--22 Pilate answered, “What I have written, I have written.”

## Soldiers Cast Lots for His Garments

--,--23a Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His garments. 35b,24b,34b,23b And they divided His garments and made four parts, to each soldier a part [hence, four soldiers], and also the tunic. Now the tunic was without seam, woven from the top in one piece. 35c,24c,34c,24 They said therefore among themselves, “Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be”; and casting lots for them, [they] determine[d] what every man should take, that the Scripture might be fulfilled that was spoken by the prophet: [Psalmist, David, called a prophet:]

“They divided My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots.”

## Psalm 22:18

They divide My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots.

Therefore the soldiers did these things.

## Passers-By Blaspheme Him

39,29a,35a,-- And the people stood looking on. And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads 40,29b,-- and saying, “Aha! You who destroy the temple and build it in three [3] days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross.” 41,31a,35b,--

## Jewish Leaders Mock Him

But even the rulers with them sneered. Likewise the chief priests also, mocking among themselves with the scribes and elders, said, 42a,31b,35c,-- “He saved others; Himself He cannot save. 42b,32a,35d,-- Let the Christ, now save Himself [and] descend from the cross, if He is the King of Israel, the Christ, the chosen of God, that we may see and believe Him. 43,-- He trusted in God; let Him deliver Him now if He will have Him; for He said, ‘I am the Son of God.’” --,36,--

## Soldiers, Robbers Join the Mocking

The soldiers also mocked Him, coming and [again: Mt 27:34 || Mk 15:23] offering Him sour wine, 37 and saying, “If You are the King of the Jews, save Yourself.” 44,32b,-- Even the robbers who were crucified with Him reviled Him with the same thing [but see Lu 23:39 below]. --,--25



## Jesus Provides a “Replacement Son” to Care for His Mother

Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother, and [unnamed:] His mother’s sister, [2 more Marys:] Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. --,26

[All but His mother apparently moved from the cross to some distance away; see below: Mt 27:56 || Mk 15:40 || repeat Jn 19:25]

When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved [John] standing by, He said to His mother, “Woman, behold your son!” --,27

Then He said to the disciple, “Behold your mother!” [2<sup>nd</sup> of 7 sayings from the cross] [3<sup>rd</sup>] And from that hour that disciple took her to his own home.

[Indicates that Joseph was dead and his brothers were not believers yet.]

## But One Robber Repents

--,39,-- Then one of the criminals who were hanged blasphemed Him, saying, “If You are the Christ, save Yourself and us.” --,40,--

But the other [must have changed his mind], answering, rebuked him, saying, “Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? --,41,-- And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this Man has done nothing wrong.” --,42,--

Then he said to Jesus, “Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom.” --,43,--

[He had more faith than the disciples! He apparently understood correctly. Cf. Mt 24:30b || Mk 13:26 || Lu 21:27 re Da 7:13-14 Oct 27]

And Jesus said to him, “Assuredly, I say to you: Today you will be with Me in Paradise.” --,25 [3<sup>rd</sup> of 7 sayings from the cross] [4<sup>th</sup>] [So “Paradise” is His Kingdom in Heaven? “Your Kingdom come, Your will be done, on land [earth] as it is in heaven.”]

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 27:45-46, Mt 27:46-53, Mk 15:33-47]

On the Cross Jesus Refers to Psalm 22 45,33,44,-- Now it was about the sixth hour [Jewish: noon], when there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour [3 PM]: 46,34,45a,-- the sun was darkened. And at about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying,

“Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?” which [Hebrew<sup>34</sup>] is translated,

“My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?” 47,35,-- [4<sup>th</sup> of 7 sayings from the cross] [5<sup>th</sup>]

Psalm 22:1 [Mt 27:35b || Jn 19:24b] <To the Chief Musician. Set to “The Deer of the Dawn”. A Psalm of David. > My God, My God, Why have You forsaken Me? Why are You so far from helping Me, And from the words of My groaning?

[This psalm was known to Jews by the title Jesus quoted, much as Catholics refer to the “Our Father”; i.e., they should recall/read the whole psalm.] Some of those who stood by, when they heard that, said,

“Look, this Man is calling for Elijah!”

## Jesus is Offered Wine a Third Time

--,28 After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, “I thirst!” [cf. Ps 69:21] --,29

[5<sup>th</sup> of 7 sayings from the cross] [6<sup>th</sup>] Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there. 48,36a,-- Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine, put it on a hyssop reed, and put it to His mouth, and offered it to Him to drink. 49,36b,-- The rest said, “Let Him alone.

Let us see if Elijah will come to save Him [and] take Him down.”

## Jesus Dies; Temple Veil Torn

50,37,46,30 And when Jesus had received the sour wine, Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, [then] He said,

“It is finished! Father, into Your hands I commit My spirit.” [6<sup>th</sup> & 7<sup>th</sup> of 7 sayings from the cross]

Psalm 31:5 [1<sup>st</sup>] Into Your hand I commit my spirit; You have redeemed me, O Y<sup>HWH</sup> God of truth.

Having said this, and bowing His head, He yielded up His spirit and He breathed His last.

## Phenomena at His Death

51a,38,45b,-- Then, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; 51b,-- and the land [earth] quaked and the graves were opened [presumably at His death]. 52b,-- (And many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised [probably recently deceased saints], 53,-- and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many.

[So Mt zooms forward for a moment: graves opened here but those raised went into the city only later?]) [Mt 27:52b-53 copied at the resurrection]

[Audio: S. Gregg Mt 27:54-66]

54,39,47,-- So when the centurion and those with him, who were guarding Jesus [and] who stood opposite Him, saw that He [had] cried out like this and [had] breathed His last, [and] the earthquake and the things that had happened, they feared greatly [and] glorified God, saying,

“Certainly this was a righteous Man! Truly this Man was the Son of God!”

--,48,-- And the whole crowd who came together to that sight, seeing what had been done, beat their breasts and returned. 55a,40a,49,-- But all His acquaintances, and also many women [who] were there looking on from afar 56,40b,49a,--

<sup>34</sup> Syro-Chaldaic Hebrew, the common language in use by the Jews in the time of Christ.



(among whom were  
Mary Magdalene,  
Mary [[Jn 19:25d](#): the wife of  
Clopas] the mother  
of James the Less and  
of Joses, and  
[Salome](#), the mother of Zebedee's  
sons [[James and John](#)]  
[[Jn 19:25c](#): [His mother's sister](#)])  
55b,41,49b,- who also followed [Jesus](#) from  
[Galilee](#), ministering to [Him](#) when [He](#) was  
in [Galilee](#), and many other women who  
came up with [Him](#) to [Jerusalem](#), stood  
at a distance, watching these things.

#### Notes:

[[Note to editor](#): need a family tree for  
[David](#)... →[Jacob](#) ([Mt 1:11](#)) →[Joseph](#),  
→[Heli](#) →([Lu 3:23](#))[Mary](#) →[Jesus et el](#),  
→[Salome-Zebedee](#), ...[Elizabeth](#), [JtB](#),  
...; see [Adam to Christ](#)]

## November 6

**John 19:31-37**

**Mt 27:57-66 || Mk 15:42-47**

**|| Lu 23:50-56 || Jn 19:38-42**

**Mt 28:1-8 || Mk 16:1-8 || Lu 24:1-8**

(<sup>↑</sup>[27:51b-53 insert](#)) **|| Jn 20:1-2**

**Lu 24:9-12 || Jn 20:3-10**

[See the [Passion Week Timeline](#).]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Jn 19](#)]

**John 19:31-37**

**Jesus' Legs Not Broken, Side Pierced**

31 ¶ Therefore, because it was [the Preparation Day](#), that the bodies should not remain on the cross on [the Sabbath](#) (for [that Sabbath was a high day](#)), the [Jews](#) asked [Pilate](#) that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. 32 [Then](#) the soldiers came and broke the legs of [the first](#) and of the other who was crucified with [Him](#). 33 But [when](#) they came to [Jesus](#) and saw that [He](#) was [already](#) dead, they did [not](#) break [His](#) legs. 34 But one of the soldiers [pierced His side](#) with a spear, and [immediately](#) [blood](#) and [water](#) came out.

**This is True Testimony of an Observer**

35 And [he](#) who has seen has testified, and [his testimony](#) is [true](#); and he knows that he is telling [the truth](#),

[so that you may believe](#). 36

For these things were done that [the Scripture](#) should be fulfilled, "[Not one of His bones shall be broken](#)." 37 [cf. [Ex 12:6](#), [Re 5:6](#)]

**Psalm 34:20**

[He](#) guards all [His](#) bones;  
[Not one of them is broken](#).

And [again](#) another [Scripture](#) says,

"[They shall look on Him](#)  
[whom they pierced](#)."

**Zechariah 12:10**

And I will pour  
on the house of [David](#) and  
on the inhabitants of [Jerusalem](#)  
[the Spirit of grace and supplication](#);  
[then](#) they will look on [Me](#)  
[whom they pierced](#).  
Yes, they will mourn for [Him](#)  
as [One](#) mourns for [His only Son](#),  
and grieve for [Him](#)  
as one grieves for a [firstborn](#).

[[Tenth four-gospel parallel](#):]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 27:54-66](#),  
[Mk 15:33-47](#), [Lu 23](#)]

**Mt 27:57-61 || Mk 15:42-47**

**|| Lu 23:50-56 || Jn 19:38-42**

**Jesus' Body Laid in a New Tomb**

57a,42a,50a,38a ¶ [Now](#) behold, [after](#) this,  
[when evening had come](#) -42b,54,42b —

[*but apparently not yet sundown:*]

because it was [*still*] the [Jews'](#) [Preparation Day](#), that is, the day before the [Sabbath](#), and the [Sabbath](#) drew near —

[*a special High Sabbath: [Jn 19:31](#)*]

57c,43a,50b,38b there came a rich man named [Joseph](#) 57b,43b,51b,38c from [Arimathea](#), a city of the [Jews](#), a prominent council member [*and*] a [good and just](#) man who himself had also become a [disciple of Jesus](#), but secretly, for fear of the [Jews](#), who [himself](#) was also waiting for [the Kingdom of God](#). -,-,51a,-  
[He](#) had not consented to their decision and deed. 58,43b,52,42d [This man](#), coming and taking courage, 58,43c,52,38d went in to [Pilate](#) and asked that he might take away [the body of Jesus](#). -44,-,- [Pilate](#) marveled that [He](#) was [already](#) dead; and summoning the centurion, he asked him if [He](#) had been dead [for some time](#). -45,-,38e So [when](#) he found out from the centurion, [Pilate](#) gave [him](#) permission and he granted [the body](#) to [Joseph](#). [Then](#) [Pilate](#) commanded [the body](#) to be given to him. 59a,46a,53a,38f So [Joseph](#) came, brought fine linen, and took [the body of Jesus](#) down. -,-,-39

And Nicodemus, who at first came to Jesus by night, also came, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred [100] pounds. --,--40a Then they [Joseph and Nicodemus] took the body of Jesus, 59b,46b,53b,40b and wrapped Him in the clean linen cloth --,--40c with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. [Apparently, the body was first wrapped in a linen cloth, then bound in strips, with spices]. --,--41a Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb 60b,46d,53d,41b that he [Joseph] had hewn out of the rock, in which no one had yet been laid. 60a,46c,53c,42a So there they laid Jesus, --,--42c for the tomb was nearby, 60c,46e,-- and he [Joseph] rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed.

[This ends John 19. John 20]

### Women Observe the Burial

61,47,55-- And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and

Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, the mother of James, sitting opposite the tomb. They observed the tomb where He was laid and how His body was laid. --,--56-- Then they returned and [probably on Sat. night] prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath [plural: Mt 28:1 – High then Regular Sabbath] according to the [4<sup>th</sup>] commandment.

## Day 6 Jewish Week

started Thur. evening, April 4, AD 30

[15<sup>th</sup> day of Abib: Ex 12:6]

[A special High Sabbath: Jn 19:31]

[15<sup>th</sup> day of Abib: Le 23:5, Nu 33:3]

## Friday, April 5, AD 30

### Matthew 27:62-66

#### Jesus' Tomb Secured and Guarded

62 On the next day [the High Sabbath], which followed the Day of Preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees gathered together to Pilate, 63 saying,

“Sir, we remember, while He was still alive, how that deceiver said,

‘After three [3] days I will rise.’ 64

Therefore command that the tomb be made secure until the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day, lest His disciples come by night and steal Him away, and say to the people, ‘He has risen from the dead.’

So the last deception will be worse than the first.” 65

Pilate said to them,

“You have a guard; go your way, make it as secure as you know how.” 66

So they went and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and setting the guard.

[It was guarded by their guard, but they were subject to Pilate: Mt 28:14.]

[A regular Sabbath, 16<sup>th</sup> day of Abib]

## Day 7 Jewish Week

started Fri. evening, April 5, AD 30

[No events recorded for Day 7.]

## Day 1, Next Week

started Sat. evening, April 6, AD 30

[17<sup>th</sup> day of Abib aka Nisan]

[No events recorded that evening.]

## Sunday, April 7, AD 30

[1<sup>st</sup> recorded event: nearly morning.]

[Mt 27:52b-53 repeated next. The intent seems to be that they rose right after He did. The actual resurrection itself is not stated/described.]

[Not included in Jones' harmony:]

### Matthew 27:52b-53 [repeated]

#### The Resurrection of Jesus Christ

52b (And many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many.)

[11<sup>th</sup> & last four-gospel parallel:]

Mt 28:1-8 || Mk 16:1-8

|| Lu 24:1-8 || Jn 20:1-2

[Audio: Steve Gregg Mt 28:1-10,

Mk 16, Lu 24, Jn 20]

### The Resurrection is Revealed When Women Come to Anoint the Body [Abib 17 = Sunday, April 7, AD 30]

1,1-2,1,1a ¶ Now, after the Sabbath[s] [Greek: plural] were [was] past, on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene went [started] to the tomb early, while it was still dark, [and arrived at dawn] as the first day of the week began to dawn, very early in the morning.

Mary Magdalene,

Mary the mother of James,

Salome,

and certain other women with them, came [back] to see the tomb when the sun had risen, bringing the spices that they had prepared [the night before?], that they might come and [further] anoint Him [after ~60 hours in the tomb]. --,3,-- And they said among themselves,

“Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?”

[The women could not put their spices on His body on Days 6 and 7 because they were Sabbaths: Mt 28:1 (Greek is plural: Sabbaths).]

<b>Passion Week Timeline</b>	<b>AD 30 Incorrect Jewish cal. for AD 30</b>	<b>Starting 6 days before</b>
Roman/modern-secular reckoning ↓	<b>Three Days and Three Nights?</b>	↓ Jewish time reckoning
Midnight March 30, <b>Saturday</b> starts →	Evening <b>Day 7</b>	← 9 <sup>th</sup> day of Abib, a <b>Sabbath</b> : “six days before the Passover”
Midnight March 31, <b>Sunday</b> starts →	Morning	← 10 <sup>th</sup> day of Abib, aka <b>Nisan</b> “the next day”: <b>Triumphal Entry</b>
Midnight April 1, <b>Monday</b> starts →	Evening <b>Day 1</b>	← 11 <sup>th</sup> day of Abib, <b>Temple Cleansing</b> : “as the hour was already late”
<b>Lamb chosen: Ex 12:3</b> →	Morning	← 12 <sup>th</sup> day of Abib, <b>Parables, Olivet</b> : “then early in the morning”:
Midnight April 1, <b>Monday</b> starts →	Evening <b>Day 2</b>	← 13 <sup>th</sup> day of Abib, aka <b>Nisan</b> “When they killed the P. lamb”:
Midnight April 2, <b>Tuesday</b> starts →	Morning	← 14 <sup>th</sup> day of Abib, <b>Passover: Le 23:5</b> ↑
Midnight April 2, <b>Tuesday</b> starts →	Evening <b>Day 3</b>	← Jesus & his 12 disciples
Midnight April 3, <b>Wednesday</b> starts →	Morning	← Betrayed by Judas
<b>Lamb to be slain: Ex 12:6</b> →	Evening: <b>Day 5</b>	
Midnight April 4, <b>Thursday</b> starts →	<b>Passover in Upper Room</b>	[Women could not put their spices on His body on Days 6 and 7 because they were Sabbaths: <b>Mt 28:1.</b> ]
	<b>Arrest (about midnight?)</b>	[Day 6 was His first day in the grave]
	<b>Trial 1</b> before Annas	[Day 7 was His second day]
	<b>Trial 2</b> before Caiaphas	[Day 1 was His third day: <b>Lu 24:21b</b> ]
	<b>Trial 3</b> before J. Leaders	
	<b>Judas hangs himself</b>	[Burial just about sundown.]
	<b>Trial 4</b> before Pilate	← 15 <sup>th</sup> day of Abib, <b>1<sup>st</sup> day FUB</b> : <b>Feast of Unleavened Bread: Le 23:6</b>
	<b>Trial 5</b> before Herod A.	
	<b>Trial 6</b> before Pilate	← 16 <sup>th</sup> day of Abib, a <b>Regular Sabbath</b>
	<b>Jesus scourged, sentenced</b>	
	<b>Crucifixion</b> before noon	
	<b>Darkness: noon to 3 PM</b>	
	<b>Death ~3 PM</b>	
	Evening: <b>Burial ~ sunset</b> <b>Day 6</b>	
	Entombed	
	Morning: Entombed	
	Entombed	
	Evening: Entombed <b>Day 7</b>	
	Entombed	
	Morning: Entombed	
	Entombed	
	Evening: Entombed <b>Day 1</b>	
	Risen before morning	
	Morning: <b>Appeared</b> to disciples	
	Later: Walk to Emmaus	
		↑ Jesus Christ risen
		[See <b>Jones' alternative scenario</b> and <b>another variation</b> , as endnotes.]
<b>Preparation Day (Jn 19:31, Mt 27:62):</b>		
<b>High Sabbath Day (Jn 19:31):</b>		
Midnight April 5, <b>Friday</b> starts →		
<b>First night in grave</b> ↗		
<b>Second daytime in grave</b> →		
<b>Regular Sabbath Day:</b>		
Midnight April 6, <b>Saturday</b> starts →		
<b>Second night in grave</b> ↗		
<b>Third daytime in grave</b> →		
Midnight April 7, <b>Sunday</b> starts →		
<b>Third night (almost all?) in grave</b> →		
“ <b>Third day since these things</b> ” →		
i.e., what happened on Day 5		
[Another Presentation: <b>Calendar: Cross to Resurrection</b> ]		

Notes:

### **An Angel Rolls Back the Stone**

2,-,- And behold, there was [had been] a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord [YHWH] descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat on it. 3,-,- His countenance was like gleaming [lightning], and his clothing as white as snow. 4,-,- And the guards shook for fear of him, and became like dead men. [Apparently the guards were not aware that He had already risen, or that happened at the same time.]

-4,2,1b But when they [the women] looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away from the tomb — for it was very large. -5a,3,- Then entering the tomb, they went in and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.

-,-,2 Then she [Mary Magdalene: [Jn 20:1a](#)] ran and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple [John], whom Jesus loved, and said to them, “They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him.” [Meanwhile the other women...]

### **Women Meet Two Men: “He is Risen”**

-,-,4,- And it happened, as they were greatly perplexed about this, that behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. -5b, 5a,- [And] they saw a young man clothed in a long white robe

sitting on the right side. Then they were alarmed and bowed their faces to the ground [earth], 5,6a,5b,- But the angel answered and said to the women, “Do not be afraid [or] alarmed, for I know that you seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. Why do you seek the living among the dead? 6a,6a,6,- He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. Remember how He spoke to you when He was still in Galilee, -,-,7,- saying,

[Cf. [Mt 20:19b](#) // [Mk 10:34d](#) // [Lu 18:33](#) Oct 19:]

‘The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day rise again.’” 6b,6b,8,-

And they remembered His words.

[Matthew’s only reference to Jesus as “the Lord”:]

“Come, see the place where the Lord lay, where they laid Him. 7,7,- And go quickly and tell His disciples — and [especially] Peter — that He is risen from the dead, and indeed He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, as He said to you. Behold, I have told you.”

8,8,- So they went out quickly and fled from the tomb for they trembled with fear and great joy, and were amazed. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid, and ran to take His disciples word.

### **Luke 24:9-12 || John 20:3-10**

**The Others Join Mary to Report to the Disciples; Peter, John Go to Tomb**

9,- Then they returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven [11] and to all the rest. 10,- It was

Mary Magdalene,  
Joanna,  
Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them,

who told these things to the apostles. 11,- And their words seemed to them like idle tales, and they did not believe them. 12a,3 But Peter therefore arose and went out, and the other disciple [John],

and were going to the tomb. 12b,4 So they both ran to the tomb together, and the other disciple outran Peter and came to the tomb first. -5 And he, stooping down and looking in, saw the linen cloths lying there; yet he did not go in.

12c,6 Then Simon Peter came, following him, and stooping down, went into the tomb; and he saw the linen cloths lying by themselves, 7,- and the handkerchief that had been around His head, not lying with the linen cloths, but folded together in a place by itself. 8,- Then the other disciple, who came to the tomb first, went in also; and he saw and believed.

12d,9 For as yet they did not know the Scripture, that He must rise again from the dead [[Is 53:8,10?](#)]. -10 Then the disciples went away again to their own homes.

### **Notes:**

[← Slight variation on [Jones’ harmony](#): [Lu 24:9-11](#) not moved below, after [Mary M. reports to the disciples](#)]

[See also [Jn 19:25](#)]

[← wife of Chuza, the steward of Herod the Tetrarch: [Lu 8:3](#)]

### **Apparent Timeline:**

Women arrive at the tomb.  
Mary Magdalene sees that the stone is gone, turns around and goes back to tell Peter and John.  
The other women stay and are greeted by two angels: “Risen!”  
The other women also go back to tell Peter (and John).  
Peter and John run to the tomb, go in, and see what remains.  
Exhausted Mary returns and meets the Risen Jesus.  
The other women also return and meet the Risen Jesus. (But [Mt 28:9](#) says “as they went (back)”, suggesting that that happened while Mary was telling Peter and John? – Is Jones wrong here?)  
Mary goes back to the disciples and reports, “He is alive!”.



# November 7

Mark 16:9

John 20:11-17

Matthew 28:9-10

Mark 16:10-11 // John 20:18

Matthew 28:11-15

Matthew 27:52b-53 [Repeat]

Mark 16:12

Luke 24:13-33

Luke 24:33-35 // Mark 16:13

Luke 24:36-49 // John 20:19-23

John 20:24-21:23

Mt 28:16-20 // Mk 16:14-18

Lu 24:49 [repeated] // Ac 1:2b-8

Mk 16:19-20 // Lu 24:50-53

// Ac 1:9-11

John 21:30-31 [repeated]

John 21:24-25

Mark 16:9

*Exhausted Mary Magdalene Arrives;*

*Jesus Appears to Her*

9 ¶ Now when He rose early on the first day of the week,<sup>35</sup> He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven [7] demons.

[And He appeared to her like this:]

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Jn 20](#)]

John 20:11-17

11 ¶ But Mary stood outside by the tomb weeping, and as she wept she stooped down and looked into the tomb. 12 And she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. 13 Then they said to her, “Woman, why are you weeping?”

She said to them,

“Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him.”<sup>14</sup>

Now when she had said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, and did not know that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus said to her,

“Woman, why are you weeping?

Whom are you seeking?”

She, supposing Him to be the gardener, said to Him,

“Sir, if You have carried Him away, tell me where You have laid Him, and I will take Him away.”<sup>16</sup>

Jesus said to her,

“Mary!”

She turned and said to Him,

“Rabboni!” (which is to say, Teacher).<sup>17</sup>

Jesus said to her,

“Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them,

‘I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God.’”

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mt 28:1-10](#)]

Matthew 28:9-10

*Jesus Appears to the Other Women*

9 And as they [the other women] went to tell His disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying,

“Rejoice!”

So they came and held Him by the feet and worshiped Him. 10 Then Jesus said to them,

“Do not be afraid. Go and tell My brethren to go to Galilee, and there they will see Me.”

Mark 16:10-11 // John 20:18

*Mary Reports to Disciples:*

*“He is Alive!”*

10,18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, those who had been with Him, as they mourned and wept, that she had seen the Lord, and that He had spoken these things to her. 11,- And when they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe.

[Cf. [Luke 24:36-49](#) // [John 20:19-23](#)]

[Audio: S. Gregg [Mt 28:11-15](#)]

Matthew 28:11-15

*Guards Paid to Lie: “His Body Stolen”*

11 ¶ Now while they [the other women] were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city and reported to the chief priests all the things that had happened. 12 When they had assembled with the elders and consulted together, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers, 13 saying,

“Tell them,

‘His disciples came at night and stole Him away while we slept.’<sup>14</sup>

And if this comes to the governor’s ears, we will appease him and make you secure.”<sup>15</sup>

So they took the money and did as they were instructed; and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day [the day of writing].

Matthew 27:52b-53 [Repeat]

(And many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many.)

Mark 16:12

*Jesus Appears to Two More*

12 After that, He appeared in another form to two of them [disciples: [Lu 24:13](#)] as they walked and went into the country.

<sup>35</sup> The sense could perhaps be: *Having risen, early on the first of the week He appeared first to Mary Magdalene...* (The Message) [Home](#); [TitlePage](#); [GospelsMerged](#) [ToC](#); page 121

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Lu 24](#)]

### Luke 24:13-32

13 ¶ Now behold, two of them were traveling that same day [Day 1, Sunday] to a village called Emmaus, which was seven [7] miles from Jerusalem. 14 And they talked together of all these things that had happened. 15 So it was, while they conversed and reasoned, that Jesus Himself drew near and went with them. 16 But their eyes were restrained, so that they did not know Him. 17 And He said to them,

“What kind of conversation is this that you have with one another as you walk and are sad?” 18

Then the one whose name was Cleopas answered and said to Him,

“Are You the only stranger in Jerusalem, and have You not known the things that happened there in these days [during this past week]?” 19

And He said to them,

“What things?”

So they said to Him,

“The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, 20 and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him. 21 But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, today is the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day since these things [death & crucifixion] happened. 22

Yes, and certain women of our company, who arrived at the tomb early, astonished us. 23 When they did not find His body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said He was alive. 24 And certain of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said; but Him they did not see.” 25

Then He said to them,

“O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in [Gr: epi] all that the prophets have spoken! 26 Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?” 27

And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself. 28 Then they drew near to the village where they were going, and He indicated that He would have gone farther. 29 But they constrained Him, saying,

“Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent.”

[That is, Day 1 of the Jewish week.]

And He went in to stay with them. 30 Now it came to pass, as He sat at the table with them, that He took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them. 31 Then their eyes were opened and they knew Him; and He vanished from their sight. 32 And they said to one another,

“Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?”

33

### Luke 24:33-35 || Mark 16:13

#### Disbelief at the Report by the Two

33,13a So they rose up [and] went that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven [11] and those who were with them gathered together, and told it to the rest, 34,– saying,

“The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!”

[Apparently an unrecorded appearance, here reported by others than the eleven, likely just informed by Peter.]

#### 1 Corinthians 15:5-6a,7

and that He was seen by Cephas [alone], then by the twelve [12] [actually 11, but referred to as the original group]. 6a After that He was seen by over five hundred [>500] brethren at once, ... 7 After that He was seen by James, then by all the apostles.

35,– And they told about the things that had happened on the road, and how He was known to them in the breaking of bread, –13b but they did not believe them either.

### Luke 24:36-49 || John 20:19-23

#### Jesus' First Appearance to Disciples: First Evening After His Resurrection

36,19 ¶ Now as they said these things, [Slightly variation on Jones' harmony: Not parallel to Mk 16:14]

the same day at [approaching] evening, being [still] the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled, for fear of

the Jews, Jesus Himself came and stood in the midst of them, and said to them, “Peace to you.” 37,–

But they were terrified and frightened, and supposed they had seen a spirit. 38,– And He said to them,

“Why are you troubled? And why do doubts arise in your hearts? 39,– Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself. Handle Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see I have.” 40,20a

When He had said this, He showed them His hands and His feet and His side. 41,– But while they still did not believe for joy, and marveled [doubting: “it's too good to be true”, but joyful and amazed], He said to them,

“Have you any food here?” 42,–

So they gave Him a piece of a broiled fish and some honeycomb. 43,– And He took it and ate in their presence. 44,– Then He said to them,

“These are the words that I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled that were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me.” –20b

Then the disciples were glad when they saw the Lord. –21 So Jesus said to them again,

“Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you.” 44,–

And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures. 46,– Then He said to them,

“Thus **it is written**, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day, 47,— and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48,— And you are witnesses of these things. 49a,— Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you.”

### Jesus Imparts the Holy Spirit

—22 And when He had said this, He breathed on them [Ge 2:7: only other use in the LXX], and said to them, “Receive the Holy Spirit. —23 If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them. If you retain the sins of any, they are retained.” 49a,— but tarry [sit, settle, stay] in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high.”

### John 20:24-21:23

#### Thomas Belatedly Believes

24 Now Thomas, called the Twin, one of the twelve [12], was not with them when Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said to him, “We have seen the Lord.” So he said to them, “Unless I see in His hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe.”

[Tuesday, April 16, AD 30?]

#### Jesus' Second Appearance to Disciples

26 ¶ And after eight [8 more] days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, “Peace to you!” 27 Then He said to Thomas, “Reach your finger here, and look at My hands; and reach your hand here, and put it into My side. Do not be unbelieving, but believing.” 28 And Thomas answered and said to Him, “My Lord and my God!” 29 Jesus said to him, “Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed.” 30

(And truly Jesus did many other signs in the presence of His disciples that are not written in this book; 31 but these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name [Eternal Life now].)

[Audio: Steve Gregg Jn 21]

#### John 21

[Epilogue]

#### Jesus' Third Appearance to Disciples — 7 of Them, at the Sea of Tiberias

[Jones does not explain this date, or why Sunday. Seems like April 21? Nisan 24 = Sunday, April 14, AD 30]

21:1 ¶ After these things Jesus showed Himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and in this way He showed Himself [to these seven (7)]: 2

Simon Peter, Thomas called the Twin, Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee [James and the writer John], and two others of His disciples

were together [7 in all]. 3

Simon Peter said to them,

“I am going fishing.”

They said to him,

“We are going with you also.”

They went out and immediately got into the boat, and that night they caught nothing. 4

But when the morning had now come, Jesus stood on the shore; yet the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. 5

Then Jesus said to them,

“Children, have you any food?”

[Why did he call them children? Because they were new Christians?]

They answered Him,

“No.” 6

And He said to them,

“Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some.”

So they cast, and now they were not able to draw it in because of the multitude of fish. 7 Therefore that disciple<sup>36</sup> [John] whom Jesus loved said to Peter, “It is the Lord!”

Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he put on his outer garment (for he had removed it), and plunged into the sea. 8

But the other disciples came in the little boat [the dingy] (for they were not far from land, but about two hundred cubits [~300 feet/100 yards]), dragging the net with fish. 9

Then, as soon as they had come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid on it, and bread [where did He get that?]. 10

Jesus said to them,

“Bring some of the fish that you have just caught.” 11

Simon Peter went up and dragged the net to land, full of large fish, one hundred and fifty-three [153]; and although there were so many, the net was not broken. 12

Jesus said to them,

“Come and eat breakfast.”

Yet none of the disciples dared ask Him, “Who are You?”

— knowing that it was the Lord [but seeming surreal?]. 13

Jesus then came and took the bread and gave it to them, and likewise the fish. 14

This is now the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] time Jesus showed Himself to His disciples after He was raised from the dead.

<sup>36</sup> Not Lazarus, as some contend. He is not one of the seven listed in v2. [Highlighting legend & Latest Notes](#)



### Jesus Restores Peter

15 ¶ So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter,

“Simon, son of Jonah, do you love [*ἀγαπάω agapao*] Me more than these?”

He said to Him,

“Yes, Lord; You know that I love [*φιλέω phileo*] You.”

He said to him,

“Feed My lambs.” 16

He said to him again a second [2<sup>nd</sup>] time,

“Simon, son of Jonah, do you love [*ἀγαπάω agapao*] Me?”

He said to Him,

“Yes, Lord; You know that I love [*φιλέω phileo*] You.”

He said to him,

“Tend My sheep.” 17

He said to him the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] time,

“Simon, son of Jonah, do you love [*φιλέω phileo*] Me?”

Peter was grieved because He said to him the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] time,

“Do you love [*φιλέω phileo*] Me?”

And he said to Him,

“Lord, You know all things; You know that I love [*φιλέω phileo*] You.”

Jesus said to him,

“Feed My sheep.” 18

### Jesus Predicts Peter's Unwilling Death

**Most assuredly, I say to you:** When you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you wished; but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird you and carry you where you do not wish.” 19

This He spoke, signifying by what death he would glorify God. And when He had spoken this, He said to him,

“Follow Me.”

### Jesus Answers re the Death of “the Disciple Whom Jesus Loved”

20 ¶ Then Peter, turning around, saw the disciple whom Jesus loved [*John*] following (who also had leaned on His breast at the supper, and said,

“Lord, who is the one who betrays You?” ). 21

Peter, seeing him, said to Jesus,

“But Lord, what about this man?” 22

Jesus said to him,

“If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you?

You follow Me.” 23

Then this saying went out among the brethren that this disciple [*John*] would not die. Yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but,

“If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you?”

[Audio: S. G. [Mt 8:16-20](#), [Mk 16](#)]

**Matthew 28:16-20 || Mark 16:14-18**

**Jesus' Fourth Appearance to Disciples**

— His Final Words

16,– ¶ Then the eleven [11] disciples went away into Galilee, to the mountain that Jesus had appointed for them.

17,14 Later He appeared to the eleven [11] as they sat at the table [thus, in a house on the mountain?]. When they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some [of the 11! Wow!] doubted, and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had

risen. 18,15a And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, [I am King:]

“All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on land [earth]. 19,15b Go therefore into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20a,16 teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you. He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.

[Mark's long ending:] –17 And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name

they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; –18 they will take up serpents — and if they drink anything deadly —

[even just bad water]

it will by no means hurt them;

and they will recover. 20b, –

And lo, I am with you always,

even to the end of the age.”

[The Kingdom Age, the Church Age.]

[Steve Gregg: [Acts 1:1-8](#)]

[Later, back in Jerusalem ↓]

### Acts 1:2b-8

[vv1-2a see the next document]

2b after He, through the Holy Spirit, had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen, 3 to whom He also presented Himself alive after His suffering, by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty [40]

days [9 short of Pentecost] and speaking of the things pertaining to the Kingdom of God [Da 2:44; 4:3,32,34; 6:26; 7:14,18,27]. 4a And being assembled together with them [on Mt. Olivet: v12], He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait [stay there] for the Promise of the Father,

**Luke 24:49** [repeated as an insert]

49b “But tarry [settle, sit] in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high 49a Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you.

4b “which”, He said,

“you have heard from Me; 5 for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days [9, in fact] from now.”

[No mention of fire, as in [Mk 1:7-8](#) (unlike parallels: [Mt 3:11](#), [Lu 3:16](#)), because no judgment for disciples.]

### The Disciples' Final Question of Jesus

6 ¶ Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying,

“Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?” 7

[No doubt, they meant a political kingdom, as David had had.]

And He said to them,

“It is not for you to know times or seasons that the Father has put in His own authority. 8 But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the lands [earth].”



[Audio: Steve Gregg [Mk 16](#),  
[Lu 24](#), [Acts 1:9 - 2:13](#)]

**Mk 16:19-20** || **Lu 24:50-53** || **Ac 1:9-11**  
**Jesus Taken Up Into Heaven**

19a,-,9a¶ So then, after the Lord [Mark's only ref. to Jesus as "the Lord"] had spoken these things to them, -,50,- He led them out as far as Bethany, and He lifted up His hands and blessed them. 19b,51,9b

Now it came to pass [Thursday, May 18, AD 30, the fortieth day of His resurrected life, nine days before Pentecost: Ac 1:3], while He blessed them [and] while they watched, that He was parted from them and taken [carried, received] up into heaven, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. -,10 [and He] sat down at the right hand of God.

[Ps 110:1; Da 7:12-13; also Ac 2:33, 7:55; Ro 8:34; Co 3:1; He 10:12; 1Pe 3:22]

And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, 11 who also said,

"Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven." -,52,-

And they worshiped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, -,53,- and were continually in the temple praising and blessing God. -,20,- And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs.

[See John 20:30-31, 21:24-25 next.]

Amen. [Last word in Mt, Mk, Lu, Jn.]

Home: [TitlePage](#); GospelsMerged [ToC](#): page 121

**John 20:30-31** [repeated]

(And truly Jesus did many other signs in the presence of His disciples that are not written in this book; 31 but these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name [Eternal Life now].)

[Audio: Steve Gregg [Jn 21](#)]

**John 21:24-25**  
**This is [John's] Testimony, Writing**

24 This is the disciple [John] who testifies of these things, and wrote these things; and we [perhaps John and the elders at Ephesus] know that his testimony is true. 25 And there are also many other things that Jesus did, which if they were written one by one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.

Amen. [Last word in Mt, Mk, Lu, Jn.]

[The Parallel Gospels are in 4 documents:  
[Gospel1](#), [Gospel2](#), [Gospel3](#), [Gospel4](#)]

Notes:

# November 8

Forward to: [Acts-Paulines](#) or

Back to: [TitlePage](#)

## Schedule of Readings

Date Link to parallel [Gospel1](#)  
[Passages on the same line are merged.]  
[A passage alone on a line has no parallel.]

Sept.	Matt	Mark	Luke	John
24		1:1		
	1:18-25a		1:1-80	1:1-18
	1:1-17			
25	2:1-18		3:23-38	
			2:1-20	
	1:25b		2:21	
	2:19-22a		2:22-39	
	2:22b-23		2:40-52	
			1:80	
			3:1-2	copy: 1:6-8
	3:1-12	1:2-8	3:3-18	
26	4:1-11	1:9-11	3:21-4:13	
		1:12-13	4:1-13	
27				1:19-51
				2:1-12
				2:13-25
	14:3-5	6:17-20	3:19-20	3:1-36
28	4:12	1:14-15	4:14-15	4:1-42
				4:43-45
				4:46-54
	4:13-18	1:16	4:16-30	
			5:1-2	
	4:19-22	1:17-20	5:3-11a	
			5:11b	
		1:21-28	4:31-37	
	8:14-17	1:29-34	4:38-41	

		1:33-38	4:42-43	
	4:23a	1:39	4:44	
	4:23b-25			
	8:2-4	1:40-45	5:12-16	
29	9:1-17	2:1-22	5:17-39	
			5:1-47	
30	12:1-21		6:1-11,17-19	
	10:1-4	3:13-19a	6:12-16	
Oct.				
	Matt	Mark	Luke	John
1	5:1-12		6:20-26	
	5:13-39a			
	5:39b-48		6:27-36	
	6:1-8			
	6:9-13		11:2-4	
	6:14-34			
	7:1-5		6:37-42	
2	7:6-14			
	7:15-8:1,5-13		6:43-7:17	
	11:2-19		7:18-35	
3	11:20-30	9:13-16		
			7:36-50	
			8:1-3	
		3:19b-21		
	12:22-37	3:22-30	11:14:23	
	12:38-42	11:29-32		
	12:43-45			
			11:24-28	
			11:33-36	

Date Link to parallel [Gospel2](#)  
[Passages on the same line are merged.]  
[A passage alone on a line has no parallel.]

Oct.	Matt	Mark	Luke	John
4	12:46-49	3:31-35	8:19-21	
	13:1-23	4:1-20	8:4-15	
			10:23b-24	
		4:21-25	8:16-18	
5		4:26-29		
	13:24-30,36-43			
	13:31-32	4:30-32		
	13:33,44-52			
	13:34-35,53	4:33-34		
	8:18-22		9:57-62	
	8:23-27	4:35-41	8:22-25	
	8:28-34	5:1-20	8:26-39	
6	9:18-26	5:21-43	8:40-56	
	9:27-34			

[Highlighting](#) [legend](#) & [Latest Notes](#)

13:54-58	6:6:1-6a		
9:35-37	6:6b		
10:1-15	6:7-11	9:1-5	
7 10:16-22	13:9-13	21:15-17	
10:23-11:1			
	6:12-13	9:6	
14:1-2	6:14-16	9:7-9	
14:3-13a	6:17-29		
	6:30-32	9:10	
8 14:13b-21	6:33-44	9:11-17	6:1-14
14:22-36	6:45-56		6:15-21
9			6:22-71
16:17-19			
		7:1,6:4	
15:1-20	7:1-23		
10			
15:21-16:12	7:24-8:21		
	8:22-26		
11			
16:13-17:9	8:27-9:10	9:18-36	
17:10-13	9:11-13		
12			
17:14-23	9:14-32	9:37-45	
17:24-27			
18:1-5	9:33-37	9:46-48	
13	9:38-41	9:49-50	
18:6-7	9:42	17:1-2	
18:8-9	9:43-50		
18:10-35			
		7:2-53	
14		8:1-59	
		9:51-10:12	
11:21-24		10:13-16	
		10:25-42	
6:9-15		11:1-4	
		11:5-13	
<b>Date</b>	<b>Link to parallel</b>	<b>Gospels3</b>	
	[Passages on the same line are merged.]		
	[A passage alone on a line has no parallel.]		
<b>Oct.</b>			
<b>Matt</b>	<b>Mark</b>	<b>Luke</b>	<b>John</b>
15			9:1-10:21
		10:17-22	
13:16-17		10:23-24	
		11:37-12:38	
16 24:43-51		12:39-46	
		12:47-13:22	
			10:22-42
		13:23-15:10	

17		15:11-17:10	
			11:1-54
18		17:11-22	
24:23-27	13:21-23	17:23-25	
		17:26-18:14	
	19:1-12	10:1-12	
19 19:13-30	10:13-31	18:15-30	
	20:1-16		
	20:17-19	10:32-34	18:31-34
20 20:20-28	10:35-45		
20:29-34	10:46-52	18:35-43	
		19:1-28	
			11:55-57
21 26:6-13	14:3-9		12:1-8
			12:9-11
			12:12-19
21:1-9	11:1-10	19:29-40	12:12-19
22 21:10-27	11:11-33	19:41-20:8	
23 21:28-46	12:1-12b	20:9-19	
	22:1-14		
		12:1-12c	
24 22:15-46	12:13-37	20:20-44	
25 23:1-14	12:38-40	20:45-47	
		11:42-43,46-52	
	23:15-39		
		12:41-44	21:1-4
			12:20-43
<b>Date</b>	<b>Link to parallel</b>	<b>Gospels4</b>	
	[Passages on the same line are merged.]		
	[A passage alone on a line has no parallel.]		
<b>Oct.</b>			
<b>Matt</b>	<b>Mark</b>	<b>Luke</b>	<b>John</b>
26 24:1-28	13:1-23	21:5-24	
		then 17:22-24,37	
27 24:29-36	13:24-32	21:25-33	
24:37-41		17:26-37	
24:42	13:33-36	21:34-36	
24:43-51	13:37	12:39-48	
28 25:1-46		21:37-38	
			12:44-50
26:1-5	14:1-2	22:1-2	
26:6-13	14:3-9	moved to Oct 21/	
26:14-20	14:10-17	22:3-18	
29		22:24-30	
			13:1-20
26:21-24	14:18-21	22:21-23	13:21-22
			13:23-26
26:25			

				13:27-35
26:26-30	14:22-26	22:19-20	1Co 11:23-32	
30 26:31-35	14:27-31	22:31-38	13:36-38	
			14:1-15:27	
31			16:1-17:26	
1 26:36-56	14:32-52	22:39-53	18:1-12	
2			18:13-16	
			18:19-24	
26:57-68	14:53-65	22:54-55,63-65		
26:69-75	14:66-72	22:56-62	18:18,17,25-27	
3 27:1-2	15:1	22:66-23:1		
27:3-10	Ac 1:18-19			
		23:2 in	18:28-32	
27:11-14	15:2-5	23:3		
			18:33-38	
		23:4-12		
4		23:13-16		
27:15-30	15:6-19	23:17-25	18:39-19:3	
			19:4-16a	
27:31-32	15:20-21	23:26-31	19:16b-17a	
5 27:33-56	15:22-41	23:32-49	19:17b-30	
6			19:31-37	
27:57-61	15:42-47	23:50-56	19:38-42	
27:51b-53	copy inserted			
27:62-66				
28:1-8	16:1-8	24:1-8	20:1-2	
		24:9-12	20:3-10	
7	16:9			
			20:11-17	
28:9-10				
	16:10-11		20:18	
28:11-15				
27:52b-53				
	16:12			
		24:13-32		
	16:13	24:33-35		
		24:36-49	20:19-23	
			20:24-21:23	
28:16-20	16:14-18			
		24:49	Ac 1:2b-8	
		16:19-20	24:50-53	Ac 1:9-11
				20:30-31
				21:24-25

# Table of Contents

(CTRL + Click to follow link to page)

## Parallel version: **Gospels1**

<b>September 24</b> .....	2
Mark 1:1 .....	2
<i>The Beginning of the Good News</i> ..	2
John 1:1-18 [Audio: Intro, 1:1-9]	2
<i>The Pre-Existent Word</i> .....	2
<i>The Maker of All Things</i> .....	2
<i>In Him Was Life, the Light of Men</i>	2
<i>The Glorious Word Became Flesh</i>	2
[Jn 1:19-51 is found on September 26]	2
Luke 1:1-80 .....	2
<i>Dedication of Luke's Gospel</i>	
Account .....	2
<i>Prediction of John the Baptist's Birth</i>	
6 BC (3999 AB) .....	2
<i>Jesus' Conception Predicted</i> 5 BC .....	3
<i>Mary Visits Elizabeth</i> 5 BC .....	4
<i>The Birth of John the Baptist</i> 5 BC	4
<i>Jesus Comes into the World</i> 5 BC .....	5
Matthew 1:18-25a [Audio: 1:18-25]	5
<i>Joseph Learns Mary is With Child</i>	5
Matthew 1:1-17 .....	5
<b>The Genealogy of Jesus Christ</b>	
<i>Through His Step Father Joseph</i> ..	5
<i>Group 1: Abraham to David</i> .....	5
<i>Group 2: David to Josiah</i> .....	5
<i>Group 3: Jeconiah to Jesus</i> .....	5
<i>Three Groups, 41 Generations</i> .....	5
Luke 3:23-38 .....	6
<b>The Genealogy of Jesus Christ</b>	
<i>Through His Mother Mary</i> .....	6
<b>September 25</b> .....	7
Luke 2:1-20 .....	7
<i>The Birth of Jesus</i> 4 BC (4001 AB) ..	7
<i>Praise by Angels and Shepherds</i> .....	7
Matthew 2:1-18 .....	7
<i>Wise Men Seek to Worship Him</i> 4 BC	7
<i>Joseph Told to Escape to Egypt</i> 4 BC	8
<i>Herod Slays Male Children</i> 4 BC	8
Luke 2:21 [Audio: S. Gregg Lu 2] ..	8
<i>Jesus is Circumcised and Named</i> ..	8

Matthew 1:25b <b>And he [Joseph] called His name Jesus</b> .....	8
Matthew 2:19-22a.....	8
<b>Return from Egypt</b> <b>4 BC</b> .....	8
Luke 2:22-39.....	8
<b>Jesus is Presented at the Temple</b> ....	8
<b>Return to Nazareth</b> .....	9
Matthew 2:22b-23.....	9
<b>Return to Nazareth</b> .....	9
Luke 2:40-52.....	9
<b>Jesus as a Child</b> .....	9
<b>Jesus at Age Twelve</b> <b>Passover</b> .....	9
<b>Jesus in Jerusalem at Age 12</b> <b>AD 9</b> .....	9
<b>Jesus as a Young Man</b> .....	9
<b>The Ministry of John the Baptist</b> <b>AD26</b> .....	10
John 1:80 <b>[repeated]</b> .....	10
<b>John as a Young Man</b> .....	10
John 1:6-8 <b>[repeated]</b> .....	10
<b>John the Baptist Begins His Ministry</b> .....	10
Luke 3:1-2.....	10
<b>John the Baptist's Message</b> <b>AD 26</b> .....	10
Mt 3:1-12    Mk 1:2-8    Lu 3:3-18.....	10
<b>September 26</b> .....	11
Mt 3:13-17    Mk 1:9-11    Lu 3:21-22.....	11
<b>John Baptizes Jesus</b> <b>AD 26</b> .....	11
Mt 4:1-11    Mk 1:12-13    Lu 4:1-13.....	11
<b>Jesus is Tempted by Satan</b> .....	11
John 1:19-51 <b>[Audio: S.G. 1:19-51]</b> .....	12
<b>John's Testimony</b> .....	12
<b>"Behold The Lamb of God!"</b> .....	12
<b>Two Days: Five Disciples</b> –.....	13
<b>John(?), Andrew, Simon Peter</b> .....	13
... <b>Philip, then Nathanael</b> .....	13
John 2:1-12.....	13
<b>Jesus' First Sign: Wedding at Cana</b> .....	13
<b>Visit to Capernaum</b> .....	13
<b>September 27</b> .....	14
<b>Year of Introduction</b> .....	14
<b>First Year of Public Ministry: AD 27</b> .....	14
<b>From the 1<sup>st</sup> to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Passover</b> .....	14
John 2:13-25 <b>AD27/04/07</b> .....	14
<b>First Passover: First Temple Cleansing</b> .....	14
John 3:1-36.....	14
<b>Nicodemus Inquires of Jesus</b> .....	14

<b>The Narrator's Insight</b> .....	15
<b>Both Jesus and John Baptize</b> .....	15
<b>John the Baptist's Last Witness</b> .....	15
<b>Another Insight of the Narrator</b> .....	15
Mt 14:3-5    Mk 6:17-20    Lu 3:19-20.....	15
<b>John the Baptist Imprisoned by Herod</b> .....	15
John 4:1-42.....	15
<b>On to Galilee Via Samaria</b> .....	15
<b>A Woman of Samaria at Jacob's Well</b> .....	15
<b>September 28</b> .....	16
<b>Jesus' Galilean Ministry Begins</b> <b>AD 27</b> .....	17
Mt 4:12    Mk 1:14-15    Lu 4:14-15    Jn 4:43-45.....	17
John 4:46-54.....	17
<b>2<sup>nd</sup> Sign: Healing a Nobleman's Son</b> .....	17
Luke 4:16-30.....	17
<b>First Rejection at Nazareth</b> .....	17
Matthew 4:13-17.....	18
<b>Jesus Lives at Capernaum</b> .....	18
Luke 5:1-2.....	18
<b>2 More Disciples: Fishers of Men</b> .....	18
Matthew 4:18    Mark 1:16.....	18
Luke 5:3-11a.....	18
Mt 4:19-22    Mk 1:17-20    Lu 5:11b.....	19
Mk 1:21-28    Lu 4:31-37.....	19
<b>Demoniac in a Synagogue</b> .....	19
Mt 8:14-17    Mk 1:29-34    Lu 4:38-41.....	19
<b>Peter's Wife's Mother Healed</b> .....	19
<b>Many More Healed and Delivered</b> .....	19
Mk 1:35-38    Lu 4:42-43.....	19
<b>Jesus' First Withdrawal to Prayer; Result: His First Tour of Galilee</b> .....	19
Mt 4:23a    Mk 1:39    Lu 4:44.....	19
Matthew 4:23b-25.....	19
Mt 8:2-4    Mk 1:40-45    Lu 5:12-16.....	20
<b>Jesus Heals a Leper</b> .....	20
<b>September 29</b> .....	20
Mt 9:1-17    Mk 2:1-22    Lu 5:17-39.....	20
<b>Jesus Heals a Paralytic on a Mat</b> .....	20
<b>Jesus Calls Matthew to Follow Him</b> .....	20
What About Fasting, Jesus?.....	21
<b>Parable of the Garments, Wineskins</b> .....	21

<b>Year of Popularity</b> .....	21
<b>The 2<sup>nd</sup> Year of Jesus' Ministry: AD28</b> .....	21
<b>Second to Third Passover</b> .....	21
John 5:1-47 <b>AD 28</b> .....	21
<b>Second Passover: Feast of the Jews</b> .....	21
<b>Healing at Bethesda Pool</b> .....	21
<b>1<sup>st</sup> Resurrection: Born Again [Re 20:5-6]</b> .....	22
<b>2<sup>nd</sup> Death: Judgment [Re 20:6]</b> .....	22
<b>September 30</b> .....	23
Mt 12:1-21    Mk 2:23-3:12    Lu 6:1-11, 17-19.....	23
<b>Disciples Pluck Grain on Sabbath</b> .....	23
<b>Jesus Heals a Withered Hand</b> .....	23
<b>Many Healed at the Sea of Galilee</b> .....	23
Mt 10:1-4    Mk 3:13-19a    Lu 6:12-16.....	24
<b>Jesus Prays Alone, Then Chooses The Twelve Apostles</b> .....	24
<b>October 1</b> .....	25
Matthew 5:1-12    Luke 6:20-26.....	25
<b>The Sermon on the Mount</b> .....	25
<b>Blessings // The Opposite Woes</b> .....	25
Matthew 5:13-39a.....	26
<b>The Sermon on the Mount—cont'd</b> .....	26
<b>Believers Are Salt</b> .....	26
<b>Believers Are (Reflected) Light</b> .....	26
<b>Fulfillment of the Law and Prophets</b> .....	26
<b>Six Times: "You Have Heard It Said"</b> .....	26
(1) <b>Anger Without Cause</b> .....	26
(2) <b>Sin is Serious</b> .....	26
(3) <b>Divorce Means Adultery (except...)</b> .....	26
(4) <b>Speak Truthfully</b> .....	26
Matthew 5:39b-48    Luke 6:27-36.....	27
Matthew 6:1-8.....	27
<b>Do Good Deeds in Secret</b> .....	27
<b>Pray in Secret</b> .....	27
<b>Pray not in Vain Repetitions</b> .....	27
Matthew 6:9-13    Luke 11:2-4.....	27
<b>Instead, Pray Along This Outline</b> .....	27
Matthew 6:14-34.....	27
<b>Forgive</b> .....	27
<b>Fast in Secret</b> .....	27

<b>Lay Up Treasures in the Spiritual Realm, Not in the Temporal Realm</b> .....	28
<b>The Mind's Eye Receives Either Light or Darkness</b> .....	28
<b>You Must Serve One or the Other</b> .....	28
<b>So Don't Worry About Earthly Things</b> .....	28
Matthew 7:1-5    Luke 6:37-42.....	28
<b>Judge/Condemn Not: Forgive/Give</b> .....	28
<b>October 2</b> .....	29
Matthew 7:6-14.....	29
<b>Discern Receptiveness</b> .....	29
<b>Ask, Expecting to Receive</b> .....	29
Mt 7:15-8:1,5-13    Lu 6:43-7:17.....	29
<b>Discern False Prophets by Fruits</b> .....	29
<b>Jesus Heals a Centurion's Servant</b> .....	29
<b>Jesus Raises a Widow's Son in Nain</b> .....	30
Matthew 11:2-19    Luke 7:18-35.....	30
<b>Jesus' Message to John the Baptist</b> .....	30
Isaiah 61:1.....	30
<b>Good News for the Oppressed</b> .....	30
<b>October 3</b> .....	31
Mt 11:20-23a  Lu 10:13-15 <b>[from Oct 14]</b> .....	31
<b>Woe to Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum</b> .....	31
Matthew 11:23b-30.....	31
Luke 7:36-50.....	31
<b>Jesus Anointed With Fragrant Oil</b> .....	31
Luke 8:1-3.....	32
<b>Jesus' 2<sup>nd</sup> Tour With Companions</b> .....	32
Mark 3:19b-21.....	32
<b>Jesus Accused of Being Out of His Mind</b> .....	32
Mt 12:22-37    Mk 3:22-30    Lu 11:14-23.....	32
<b>Jesus Heals a Mute Man</b> .....	32
Matthew 12:38-42    Luke 11:29-32.....	33
<b>The Sign of Jonah the Prophet</b> .....	33
Matthew 12:43-45    Luke 11:24-26.....	33
<b>A Homeless Unclean Spirit (Demon)</b> .....	33
Luke 11:27-28, 33-36.....	33
<b>Blessed are Those Who Hear &amp; Do</b> .....	33
<b>Believers Are (Reflected) Light</b> .....	33
<b>The Mind's Eye Receives Either Light or Darkness</b> .....	33

**Parallel version: *Gospels2* ...34**

**October 4.....34**  
Mt 12:46-49 || Mk 3:31-35 || Lu 8:19-21  
.....34  
*His Mother and Brothers Seek Him*  
.....34  
*Jesus' Parables by the Sea of Galilee*.....34  
Mt 13:1-23 || Mk 4:1-20 || Lu 8:4-15...34  
*Parable of the Sower* .....34  
*Parables, and the Sower, Explained*  
.....34  
*Lack of Understanding: Stolen* ....35  
*Lack of Soil: No Root*.....35  
*Among Thorns: Choked,*  
*Unfruitful*.....35  
Mark 4:21-25 || Luke 8:16-18.....35  
*Parable of the Lamp* .....35

**October 5.....36**  
Mark 4:26-29.....36  
*Parable of Growing Seed*.....36  
Matthew 13:24-30, 36-43.....36  
*Parable of the Tares* .....36  
*Parable of the Tares Explained*....36  
Matthew 13:31-32 || Mark 4:30-32....36  
*Parable of the Mustard Seed* .....36  
Matthew 13:33, 44-52 .....36  
*Parable of the Leaven*.....36  
*Parable of Treasure Hidden in a*  
*Field* .....36  
*Parable of the Pearl of Great Price*  
.....36  
*Parable of the Dragnet* .....36  
*Parable of the Householder* .....37  
Mt 13:34-35, 53 || Mk 4:33-34 .....37  
*Prophecy Fulfilled in His Parables*  
.....37  
Matthew 8:18-22 || Luke 9:57-62 .....37  
*Tests of Discipleship* .....37  
Mt 8:23-27 || Mk 4:35-41 || Lu 8:22-25 37  
*Jesus Stills the Tempest*.....37  
Mt 8:28-34 || Mk 5:1-20 || Lu 8:26-39 37  
*The Gadarene Demoniac* .....37

**October 6 .....39**  
Mt 9:18-26 || Mk 5:21-43 || Lu 8:40-56  
.....39  
*Jesus Raises Jairus' Daughter (and*  
*Heals a Woman With a Flow of*  
*Blood)*.....39  
*(Woman With a Flow of Blood...*...39  
Matthew 9:27-34.....40  
*Jesus Heals Two Blind Men* .....40  
Matthew 13:54-58 || Mark 6:1-6a.....40  
*Jesus' Second Rejection at Nazareth*  
.....40  
Matthew 9:35-38 || Mark 6:6b.....40  
*Jesus' Third Tour of Galilee*.....40  
Mt 10:1-15 || Mk 6:7-11 || Lu 9:1-5....40  
*Jesus Sends Out The Twelve in Pairs*  
.....40

**October 7 .....41**  
Mt 10:16-22 || Mk 13:9-13 || Lu 21:12-  
17 41  
Matthew 10:23-11:1.....41  
Matthew 11:1 .....42  
Mark 6:12-13 || Luke 9:6.....42  
Mt 14:1-2 || Mk 6:14-16 || Lu 9:7-9....42  
*Herod Antipas Wonders Who Jesus Is*  
.....42  
Matthew 14:3-13a || Mark 6:17-32.....42  
*John the Baptist Beheaded at Some*  
*Unknown Time Earlier* .....42  
Mark 6:30-32 || Luke 9:10.....42  
*The 12 Return and Report to Jesus*  
.....42

**October 8 .....43**  
Mt 14:13b-23a || Mk 6:33-46 || Lu 9:11-  
17 || Jn 6:1-15 43  
*Miraculous Feeding of 5,000 ~Families*  
.....43  
Mt 14:23b-36 || Mk 6:47-56 || Jn 6:16-21  
.....44  
*Jesus Walks on the Stormy Sea* ....44

**October 9 .....44**  
John 6:22-71 .....44  
*Jesus is The Bread of Life* .....44  
Matthew 16:17-19.....45  
John 7:1.....45

**Year of Opposition**.....46  
**Third Year of Public Ministry: AD29** .46  
**From the 3<sup>rd</sup> to the 4<sup>th</sup> Passover**.....46  
John 6:4 .....46  
**3<sup>rd</sup> Passover: Jerusalem AD29/04/14**  
.....46  
*Jesus Secretly Goes to Jerusalem*  
*for Passover* .....46  
Matthew 15:1-20 || Mark 7:1-23.....46  
*Jesus on Traditions and Hypocrisy*46

**October 10.....47**  
Mt 15:21-16:12 || Mk 7:24-8:21 .....47  
*Jesus Delivers a Syro-Phoenician's*  
*Daughter* .....47  
*Jesus Heals One Who Was Deaf &*  
*Had an Impediment of Speech* ....47  
*Jesus Feeds 4,000 ~Families*.....48  
*Pharisees, Sadducees Demand a Sign*  
.....48  
*Jesus Warns of the Leaven (Teaching)*  
*of the Pharisees and Herod (1<sup>st</sup>)*...48  
Mark 8:22-26.....48  
*Jesus Heals a Blind Man*.....48

**October 11.....49**  
Mt 16:13...49  
*Peter's Second Confession* .....49  
*Jesus First Predicts His Suffering,*  
*Rejection, Death, Resurrection* ....49  
*The Cost of Discipleship* .....49  
*Jesus' Transfiguration* .....49  
Mt 17:10-13 || Mk 9:11-13 .....50  
*Elijah Shall Come First*.....50

**October 12.....50**  
Mt 17:14-23 || Mk 9:14-32 || Lu 9:37-45 50  
*Jesus Rebukes a Deaf & Dumb Spirit*  
.....50  
*A Second Time: Jesus Predicts His*  
*Death and Resurrection* .....51  
Matthew 17:24-27 .....51  
*Miracle: Temple Tax Money in a Fish*  
.....51  
Mt 18:1-5 || Mk 9:33-37 || Lu 9:46-48.51  
*The Greatest (in the Kingdom)*.....51

**October 13 ..... 52**  
Mark 9:38-41 || Luke 9:49-50 ..... 52  
*He Who is Not Against Us, is With Us*  
..... 52  
Mt 18:6-7 || Mk 9:42 || Lu 17:1-2..... 52  
*Woe to Those Who Cause to Stumble*  
..... 52  
Matthew 18:8-9 || Mark 9:43-50 ..... 52  
*Life Here and Now, or Fire Later* 52  
Matthew 18:10-35..... 52  
*One of One Hundred Found: Joy* 52  
*Steps to Brotherly Reconciliation* 53  
*Parable of the Unforgiving Servant* 53  
John 7:2-53.....53  
*Jesus Rejects His Brothers' Advice* 53  
*Jesus' Later Judean Ministry*..... 54  
*Jesus Secretly Goes to the Feast of*  
*Tabernacles at Jerusalem (AD 29)*54  
*Differing Opinions About Jesus* .. 55  
*Nicodemus Defends Jesus* ..... 55

**October 14 ..... 55**  
John 8:1-59.....55  
*Woman Taken in Adultery* ..... 55  
*Jesus' (Six) Discourses:* ..... 56  
1. "I am the Light of the World" .. 56  
2. "Not of This World"..... 56  
3. "The Truth Shall Set You Free" 56  
4. "If God Were Your Father, ..." 56  
5. "You Are Not of God"..... 56  
6. "Before Abraham was, I AM". 56  
*Attempted Stoning of Jesus* ..... 57  
Luke 9:51-10:12..... 57  
*Jesus Not Received in Samaria*.... 57  
*Seventy Sent Out* ..... 57  
Luke 10:13-16 || Matthew 11:21-24.. 57  
Luke 10:25-42..... 57  
*The Good Samaritan* ..... 57  
*Jesus Visits Mary and Martha* .... 58  
Luke 11:1-4 || Matthew 6:9-15..... 58  
*Model Prayer for the Disciples* .... 58  
Luke 11:5-13 ..... 58  
*Parable of the Persistent Friend* .. 58



**Parallel version: Gospels3** ..... 59

**October 15** ..... 59

John 9:1-10:21 ..... 59

*Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind* .... 59

*“I am the Good Shepherd”* ..... 60

Luke 10:17-22 ..... 60

*The Seventy Disciples Return* ..... 60

Luke 10:23-24 || Matthew 13:16-17 .. 61

Luke 11:37-12:38 ..... 61

*At a Pharisee’s Table Jesus Pronounces Woes on the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers* ..... 61

*The Leaven of the Pharisees (2<sup>nd</sup> Time)* ..... 61

*Do Not Fear Man – God Cares for You* ..... 61

*“Who Made Me a Judge...?”* ..... 62

*Parable of the Rich Fool* ..... 62

*Seek **the Kingdom of God*** ..... 62

**October 16** ..... 63

Luke 12:39-46 || Matthew 24:43-51 .... 63

Luke 12:47-13:21 ..... 63

*Jesus’ First Coming Divided* ..... 63

*Discernment of their Times is Needed* ..... 63

*Repent or Perish* ..... 63

*Parable of the Barren Fig Tree* .... 64

*Woman Loosed from an Infirmary of 18 Years – on the Sabbath* ..... 64

*Mustard-Seed, Leaven Parables Again* ..... 64

*Travel Toward Jerusalem* ..... 64

John 10:22-42 ..... 64

*Feast of Dedication in Jerusalem* 64

*Second Attempted Stoning* ..... 64

*Jesus Goes Away Beyond the Jordan* ..... 65

Luke 13:23-15:10 ..... 65

*The Straight Gate* ..... 65

*Jesus Warned of “That Fox” Herod* ..... 65

*Jesus’ First Lament over Jerusalem* ..... 65

***Sabbath** Healing: a Man with Dropsy* ..... 65

*Jesus Teaches About Humility* .....65

*Parable of the Great Supper* .....66

*Cost of Discipleship* .....66

*Parable of the Lost Sheep* .....66

*Parable of the Lost Coin* .....66

**October 17** .....67

Luke 15:11-17:10.....67

*Parable of the Prodigal Son and Loving Father* .....67

***Parable** of the Unjust Steward* .....68

*To the Pharisees, Lovers of Money*68

*The Rich Man and Lazarus* .....68

*To His Disciples: Offense to Little Ones, and Forgiveness* .....69

*To His 12 Apostles: Faith and Duty* .....69

John 11:1-54 .....69

*Lazarus Raised from the Dead* ....69

*High Priest Caiaphas, Chief Priests, and Pharisees, Plot to Kill Jesus*...70

*Jesus Withdraws*.....70

**October 18** .....70

*The Final Journey to Jerusalem via Galilee, Samaria, and Perea* .....70

Luke 17:11-22.....70

*Jesus Heals Ten Lepers* .....70

***The Kingdom of God** is Among You* .....71

Mt 24:23-27 || Mk 13:21-23 || Lu 17:23-25 .....71

Lu 17:(26-27 || 28-29) || Mt 24:37-39 ..71

Lu 17:30-33.....71

Lu 17:34-36 || Mt 24:40-42 .....71

*Parable of the Persistent Widow*...72

***Parable**: Pharisee & Tax Collector*.72

Matthew 19:1-12 || Mk 10:1-12 .....72

*From Galilee into Perea* .....72

*Jesus Teaches on Divorce* .....72

**October 19** .....73

Mt 19:13-30 || Mk 10:13-31 || Lu 18:15-30 .....73

*Jesus Blesses Infants/Little Children* .....73

*A Rich Young Ruler* .....73

Matthew 20:1-16.....74

*Parable of the Laborers* .....74

Mt 20:17-19 || Mk 10:32-34 || Lu 18:31-34.....74

*Jesus Predicts His Death **a Third Time*** .....74

**October 20** .....75

Matthew 20:20-28 || Mark 10:35-45 ..75

*Ambitious Jewish Mother and Sons* .....75

Mt 20:29-34 || Mk 10:46-52 || Lu 18:35-43.....75

*Jesus Heals a Blind Man (two, even)* .....75

Luke 19:1-28 .....75

*Zacchaeus, a Chief Tax Collector* 75

***Parable** of the Minas* .....76

John 11:55-57 .....76

*Jesus’ Last Passover at Hand*.....76

**October 21** .....77

*Six Days Prior to His Last Passover: A Sabbath* .....77

*Friday (eve), March 29, AD 30* .....77

Mt 26:6-13 || Mk 14:3-9 || Jn 12:1-8 ..77

*Very Costly Fragrant Oil “Wasted”* .....77

*Saturday, March 30, AD 30* .....77

John 12:9-11 .....77

*Jews Come to See Jesus, & Lazarus* .....77

*Jesus’ Final Days at Jerusalem* .....77

*First Day of the Week* .....77

*Sunday, March 31, AD 30*.....77

Mt 21:1-9 || Mk 11:1-10 || Lu 19:29-40 || Jn 12:12-19 .....78

*Triumphal Entry (= Lamb Chosen)* 78

**October 22** .....79

Mt 21:10-27 || Mk 11:11-33 || Lu 19:41-20:8 .....79

*Jesus’ Second Lament Over Jerusalem and Prediction of Its Destruction*....79

*Monday, April 1, AD 30* .....79

*Jesus Curses the Barren Fig Tree* 79

*Jesus’ Second Cleansing of the Temple* .....79

*Tuesday, April 2, AD 30* .....80

*Back to the Fig Tree: Lesson in Faith, Prayer, and Forgiveness* ....80

*Jesus’ Authority Challenged*..... 80

**October 23** ..... 80

Mt 21:28-46 || Mk 12:1-12b || Lu 20:9-19 ..... 80

*Three **Parables** in Response*..... 80

*First: The **Parable** of the Two Sons* 80

*Second **Parable** in Response: The **Parable** of the Wicked Vinedressers* ..... 80

Matthew 22:1-14 *[No parallel here:]* 81

*Third **Parable** in Response: Marriage of the King’s Son* ..... 81

**October 24** ..... 82

*Seemingly Unanswerable Questions* . 82

*Tribute to Caesar or Not? — Question from the Pharisees ....and Herodians* ..... 82

*The Resurrection Trap — Question from the Sadducees* ..... 82

*Which is Great/First Commandment?* ..... 83

*Jesus Poses a Question to Them*.. 83

**October 25** ..... 84

Mt 23:1-14 || Mk 12:38-40|| Lu 11:45-47 || Lu 11:42-43,46-52..... 84

*Jesus Warns of the Scribes, Pharisees* ..... 84

*Jesus’ Seven Woes on the Pharisees* ..... 84

Matthew 23:15-39 ..... 84

*Jesus’ Third Lament over Jerusalem* ..... 85

Mark 12:41-44 || Luke 21:1-4 ..... 85

*The Widow’s Two Mites* ..... 85

John 12:20-43..... 86

*Jesus Again (4<sup>th</sup>) Predicts His Death* ..... 86

*Many Jews Do Not Believe; Some Do* ..... 86

**Parallel version: Gospels4** ..... 87

**October 26**..... 87

**The Olivet Discourse**..... 87

Mt 24:1-28 || Mk 13:1-23 || Lu 21:5-24  
then 17:22-24, 37..... 87

**Jesus Predicts The Destruction of the Temple** ..... 87

**Within His Own Generation**..... 87

**Jesus Explains and Answers**..... 87

**Jerusalem Surrounded — Great Tribulation** ..... 88

**October 27**..... 89

Mt 24:29-36 || Mk 13:24-32 || Lu 21:25-33 ..... 89

**The Kingdom Coming** ..... 89

**His Sign Appears in the Spiritual Realm (the Kingdom of Heaven): the Gospel is Preached, the Kingdom Grows** ..... 89

**The Parable of the Fig Tree** ..... 90

Mt 24:37-39a || Lu 17: (26-27 || 28-29) 90

Mt 24:39b-41 || Lu 17:30-37..... 90

Mt 24:42 || Mk 13:33-37 || Lu 21:34-36. 91

**Admonitions to Watch** ..... 91

Matthew 24:43-51 || Luke 12:39-48.. 91

**The Parable of the Wise/Evil Servants:** ..... 91

**Be Faithful While He is Gone; Bad Consequences for the Unfaithful** ..... 91

**October 28**..... 92

Matthew 25:1-46 ..... 92

**The Parable of the Wise and Foolish: Be Prepared, and Watch (4)**..... 92

**The Parable of the Talents: Final Rewards Performance-Based** ..... 92

**The Parable of the Sheep and Goats: The Final Judgment** ..... 92

Luke 21:37-38 ..... 93

**Jesus' Daily Routine**..... 93

**Wednesday, April 3, AD 30** ..... 93

John 12:44-50..... 93

**Jesus' Final Public Teaching** ..... 93

Mt 26:1-5 || Mk 14:1-2 || Lu 22:1-2... 93

**Jesus Again (5<sup>th</sup>) Predicts His Death; Jewish Leaders Seek to Kill Jesus** 93

[Mt 26:6-13 || Mk 14:3-9 || Jn 12:1-8 is on Oct 21; Jn 12:1 states the timing]...93

Mt 26:14-20 || Mk 14:10-17 || Lu 22:3-18 .....94

**Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus** .....94

**Jesus' Fourth and Last Passover Preparation for His Last Passover**.....94

**Jesus' Last Passover Meal**.....94

**October 29** .....95

Luke 22:24-30.....95

**The Greatest Must be the Servant**.95

John 13:1-20 .....95

**Jesus Washes the Disciples' Feet** .95

Mt 26:21-24 || Mk 14:18-21 || Lu 22:21-23 || Jn 13:21-22.....96

**Judas is Named as Betrayer**.....96

John 13:27-35 .....96

**A New Commandment: Love One Another**.....96

Mt 26:26-30 || Mk 14:22-26 || Lu 22:19-20 .....97

**The Lord's Supper Instituted; Jesus' Nazarite Vow [Nu 6]**.....97

1 Corinthians 11:23-32 .....97

**October 30** .....97

Mt 26:31-35 || Mk 14:27-31 || Lu 22:31-38 || Jn 13:36-38.....97

**On the Mount of Olives**.....97

**Jesus Foretells Peter's Denial and the Dispersion of the Twelve**.....97

**Now Take Money, Knapsack, Sword** .....98

John 14:1-15:27 [Audio: 14:1-6]..99

**God Dwells in His People: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit**.....99

**Disciples: Abide in the True Vine, Thus Bear Fruit** .....100

**His Disciples to be Hated, Persecuted**.....100

**The Helper Will Testify of Jesus, & Help Disciples Bear Witness of Him** .....100

**October 31**..... 101

John 16:1-17:26..... 101

**The Work of the Holy Spirit** ..... 101

**Sadness Will Be Turned to Joy** .. 101

**Jesus' Intercessory Prayer** ..... 102

**November 1** ..... 103

Mt 26:36-56 || Mk 14:32-52 || Lu 22:39-53 || Jn 18:1-12 ..... 103

**Agony in the Garden of Gethsemane** ..... 103

**Perhaps just about Midnight. So just starting:** ..... 103

**Thursday, April 4, AD 30** ..... 103

**Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested**... 103

**November 2** ..... 104

**Six Illegal Trials of Jesus:**

**Three Religious, Three Civil**..... 104

John 18:13-16, 19-24..... 104

**First Trial: Before Annas, at Night in the Courtyard of Caiaphas** .... 104

Mt 26:57-68 || Mk 14:53-65 || Lu 22:54-55, 63-65..... 104

**Second Trial: Before Caiaphas, at Night in the House of Caiaphas** . 104

Mt 26:69-75 || Mk 14:66-72 || Lu 22:56-62 || Jn 18:18,17,25-27..... 105

**In the Courtyard of Caiaphas' House Peter Denies Jesus Three Times** 105

**November 3** ..... 106

Mt 27:1-2 || Mk 15:1 || Lu 22:66-23:1 106

**Third Trial: Before the Leaders, at Daylight in the Council** ..... 106

Mt 27:3-10 || Acts 1:18b, 18a, 19 .... 106

**Judas Hangs Himself in Remorse** 106

John 18:28-32 ..... 107

**Fourth Trial: Before Pontius Pilate, Still Early Morning, in the Praetorium** ..... 107

Luke 23:2 (six lines embedded here) 107

Mt 27:11-14 || Mk 15:2-5 || Lu 23:3 107

John 18:33-38 ..... 107

Luke 23:4-12 ..... 107

**Fifth Trial: Before Herod Antipas the Tetrarch (Jewish)**..... 107

**November 4**..... 108

Luke 23:13-16..... 108

**Sixth Trial: Back to Pontius Pilate – Pilate Offers Barabas Instead** . 108

Mt 27:15-30 || Mk 15:6-19 || Lu 23:17-25 || Jn 18:39-19:3 ..... 108

**Pilate Sentences Jesus to Crucifixion, But First, Scourging**..... 108

John 19:4-16a..... 109

**Pilate Tries Again to Release Him** 109

Mt 27:31-32 || Mk 15:20-21 || Lu 23:26-31 || Jn 19:16b-17a ..... 109

**Jesus is Led Away to be Crucified** 109

**November 5**..... 110

Mt 27:33-56 || Mk 15:22-41 || Lu 23:32-49 || Jn 19:17b-30 ..... 110

**The Crucifixion of Jesus Christ** 110

**Inscription on the Cross** ..... 110

**Soldiers Cast Lots for His Garments** ..... 110

**Passers-By Blaspheme Him** ..... 110

**Jewish Leaders Mock Him**..... 110

**Soldiers, Robbers Join the Mocking** ..... 110

**Jesus Provides a "Replacement Son" to Care for His Mother** .... 111

**But One Robber Repents**..... 111

**On the Cross Jesus Refers to Psalm 22** ..... 111

**Jesus is Offered Wine a Third Time** ..... 111

**Jesus Dies; Temple Veil Torn** .... 111

**Phenomena at His Death** ..... 111

**November 6**..... 112

John 19:31-37..... 112

**Jesus' Legs Not Broken, Side Pierced** ..... 112

**This is True Testimony of an Observer** ..... 112

Mt 27:57-61 || Mk 15:42-47 || Lu 23:50-56 || Jn 19:38-42 ..... 112

**Jesus' Body Laid in a New Tomb** 112

**Women Observe the Burial** ..... 113

<b>Friday, April 5, AD 30</b> .....	113
Matthew 27:62-66 .....	113
<b>Jesus' Tomb Secured &amp; Guarded</b> 113	
<b>Sunday, April 7, AD 30</b> .....	113
Matthew 27:52b-53 <b>[repeated]</b> .....	113
<b>The Resurrection of Jesus Christ</b> 113	
Mt 28:1-8    Mk 16:1-8    Lu 24:1-8    Jn	
20:1-2 .....	113
<b>The Resurrection is Revealed When</b>	
<b>Women Come to Anoint the Body</b>	
<b>[Abib 17 = Sunday, April 7, AD 30]</b> 113	
<b>Passion Week Timeline</b> .....	114
<b>An Angel Rolls Back the Stone</b> ...	115
<b>Women Meet Two Men: "He is Risen"</b>	
.....	115
<b>Luke 24:9-12    John 20:3-10</b> .....	115
<b>The Others Join Mary to Report to the</b>	
<b>Disciples; Peter, John Go to Tomb</b>	
.....	115
<b>November 7</b> .....	<b>116</b>
Mark 16:9 .....	116
<b>Exhausted Mary Magdalene Arrives;</b>	
<b>Jesus Appears to Her</b> .....	116
John 20:11-17 .....	116
Matthew 28:9-10 .....	116
<b>Jesus Appears to the Other Women</b>	
.....	116
<b>Mark 16:10-11    John 20:18</b> .....	116
<b>Mary Reports to Disciples:</b>	
<b>"He is Alive!"</b> .....	116
<b>Matthew 28:11-15</b> .....	116
<b>Guards Paid to Lie:</b>	
<b>"His Body Stolen"</b> .....	116
<b>Matthew 27:52b-53 [Repeat]</b> .....	116
<b>Mark 16:12</b> .....	116
<b>Jesus Appears to Two More</b> .....	116
<b>Luke 24:13-32</b> .....	117
<b>Luke 24:33-35    Mark 16:13</b> .....	117
<b>Disbelief at the Report by the Two</b>	
<b>Luke 24:36-49    John 20:19-23</b> .....	117
<b>Jesus' First Appearance to Disciples:</b>	
<b>First Evening After His Resurrection</b>	
.....	117
<b>Jesus Imparts the Holy Spirit</b> .....	118
<b>John 20:24-21:23</b> .....	118
<b>Thomas Belatedly Believes</b> .....	118

<b>Jesus' Second Appearance to</b>	
<b>Disciples</b> .....	118
<b>Jesus' Third Appearance to</b>	
<b>Disciples — 7 of Them, at the Sea of</b>	
<b>Tiberias</b> .....	118
<b>Jesus Restores Peter</b> .....	119
<b>Jesus Predicts Peter's Unwilling</b>	
<b>Death</b> .....	119
<b>Jesus Answers re the Death of "the</b>	
<b>Disciple Whom Jesus Loved"</b> .....	119
<b>Matthew 28:16-20    Mark 16:14-18</b> 119	
<b>Jesus' Fourth Appearance to Disciples</b>	
<b>— His Final Words</b> .....	119
<b>Acts 1:2b-8</b> .....	119
<b>Luke 24:49 [repeated as an insert]</b> 119	
<b>The Disciples' Final Question of</b>	
<b>Jesus</b> .....	119
<b>Mk 16:19-20    Lu 24:50-53    Ac 1:9-11</b>	
.....	120
<b>Jesus Taken Up Into Heaven</b> .....	120
<b>John 20:30-31 [repeated]</b> .....	120
<b>John 21:24-25</b> .....	120
<b>This is [John's] Testimony, Writing</b>	
.....	120
<b>November 8</b> .....	<b>120</b>

## Table of Contents...121

<b>Jesus' Lifetime</b> .....	<b>126</b>
<b>From Conception to Debut: 5 BC to AD 27</b>	
.....	126
<b>Year of Introduction</b> .....	127
<b>First Year of Public Ministry: AD 27</b> .....	127
<b>From the 1<sup>st</sup> to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Passover</b> .....	127
<b>John 2:13-25 AD 27/04/07</b> .....	127
<b>First Passover: First Temple</b>	
<b>Cleansing</b> .....	127
<b>Year of Popularity</b> .....	127
<b>The 2<sup>nd</sup> Year of Jesus' Ministry: AD28</b>	
<b>Second to Third Passover</b> .....	127
<b>John 5:1-47 AD 28</b> .....	127
<b>Second Passover: Feast of the Jews</b>	
.....	127
<b>Year of Opposition</b> .....	127
<b>Third Year of Public Ministry: AD29</b> .....	127

<b>From the 3<sup>rd</sup> to the 4<sup>th</sup> Passover</b> .....	127
<b>Jesus' Later Judean Ministry</b> .....	127
<b>Luke's Travel Narrative</b> .....	127
<b>end:Travel Narrative</b> .....	128
<b>The Final Journey to Jerusalem via</b>	
<b>Galilee, Samaria, and Perea</b> .....	128
<b>Six Days Prior to His Last Passover: A</b>	
<b>Sabbath</b> .....	128
<b>Saturday, March 30, AD 30</b> .....	128
<b>Jesus' Final Days at Jerusalem</b> .....	128
<b>First Day of the Week</b> .....	128
<b>Sunday, March 31, AD 30</b> .....	128
<b>Triumphal Entry</b> .....	128
<b>Second Lament Over Jerusalem and</b>	
<b>Prediction of Its Destruction</b> .....	128
<b>Monday, April 1, AD 30</b> .....	128
<b>The Barren Fig Tree Cursed</b> .....	128
<b>Second Cleansing of the Temple</b> ..	128
<b>Tuesday, April 2, AD 30</b> .....	128
<b>The Olivet Discourse</b> .....	128
<b>Jesus Predicts The Destruction of</b>	
<b>the Temple</b> .....	128
<b>Within His Own Generation</b> .....	128
<b>Wednesday, April 3, AD 30</b> .....	128
<b>Jesus' Fourth and Last Passover</b> .....	128
<b>Perhaps just about Midnight.</b>	
<b>So just starting:</b> .....	129
<b>Thursday, April 4, AD 30</b> .....	129
<b>Friday, April 5, AD 30</b> .....	129
<b>Jesus' Tomb Secured and Guarded</b>	
.....	129
<b>Sunday, April 7, AD 30</b> .....	129

## Adam to Christ ..... 130

Forward to: [Acts-Paulines TOC](#)

# Jesus' Lifetime

**From Conception to Debut: 5 BC to AD 27**  
(AB = After Beginning)

(4000 AB)

**Conception Predicted** 5 BC

**Birth in Bethlehem** early 4 BC

[Near Passover; see below.]

**Praised by Angels, Shepherds** "

**Wise Men Worship Him** "

**Egypt: Joseph Told to Escape to** "

**Herod Slays Male Children** "

**Circumcised and Named** his 8<sup>th</sup> day

[Josephus: Herod died after a lunar eclipse, March 13, 4 BC, and before Passover, 29 days later.]

**Egypt: Return from** 4 BC

[Because Herod was dead.]

**Presented at the Temple** 40 days old

**Return to Nazareth** soon afterward

**As a Child, Maturing** 4-9 BC

[For Passover, with family:]

**In Jerusalem at Age 12** AD 10

**As a Young Man, Maturing** AD 10-26

**Half Year Prelude to Public Ministry**

[Late in the year:]

**Baptized by John** 4030 AB = AD 26

**Tempted by Satan** immediately after

[For 40 days, 40 nights. Later:]

**John: "Behold The Lamb of God!"**

**Next Day: Five Disciples — two days**

**John(?), Andrew, Simon Peter...**

**... Philip, Nathanael** next day

**First Sign: Wedding at Cana** same d.

**Visit to Capernaum** later, many days

[Now, on to Jerusalem:]



## Year of Introduction

First Year of Public Ministry: AD 27  
From the 1<sup>st</sup> to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Passover

(4031 AB)

John 2:13-25 AD 27/04/07

**First Passover:** **First Temple Cleansing**

[While there, shortly afterward:]

Nicodemus Inquires of Jesus

Both Jesus and John Baptize

John the Baptist Imprisoned by Herod

On to Galilee Via Samaria

A Woman of Samaria at Jacob's Well

Jesus' Galilean Ministry Begins AD 27

2<sup>nd</sup> Sign: Healing a Nobleman's Son

First Rejection at Nazareth:

apparently Atonement Day

Jewish 7<sup>th</sup> month, 10<sup>th</sup> day

after reading from Isaiah 61 re

The Year of Jubilee ("Today")

Living at Capernaum

Two More Disciples: Fishers of Men

-- James & John, of Zebedee

Demoniac in a Synagogue

Peter's Wife's Mother Healed

Many More Healed and Delivered

First Withdrawal to Prayer;

Result: His First Tour of Galilee

Heals a Leper

Heals a Paralytic on a Mat

Calls Matthew

What About Fasting, Jesus?

Parable of the Garments, Wineskins

## Year of Popularity

The 2<sup>nd</sup> Year of Jesus' Ministry: AD 28  
Second to Third Passover

(4032 AB)

John 5:1-47 AD 28

**Second Passover:** Feast of the Jews

[presumed to be the Passover and  
Feast of Unleavened Bread]

Healing at Bethesda Pool

Disciples Pluck Grain on a Sabbath

Heals a Withered Hand

Many Healed at the Sea of Galilee

Prays Alone, Then Chooses The

Twelve Apostles

The Sermon on the Mount

Heals a Centurion's Servant

Raises a Widow's Son in Nain

Message to John the Baptist

Woe to Chorazin, Bethsaida,

Capernaum

Anointed With Fragrant Oil

2<sup>nd</sup> Tour of Galilee With Companions

Accused of Being Out of His Mind

Heals a Mute Man

The Sign of Jonah the Prophet

A Homeless Unclean Spirit (Demon)

Blessed are Those Who Hear & Do

Gospels2 (4032-4033 AB)

Many Parables

Prophecy Fulfilled in His Parables

Tests of Discipleship

Tempest Stilled

The Gadarene Demoniac Delivered

Jairus' Daughter Raised (& Woman  
With a Flow of Blood Healed)

Two Blind Men Healed & a Mute

Demoniac Delivered

Another Mute Demoniac Delivered

Second Rejection at Nazareth

Third Tour of Galilee

The Twelve Sent Out in Pairs

Herod Antipas Wonders Who Jesus Is

John the Baptist Beheaded

at Some Unknown Time Earlier

The 12 Return and Report to Jesus

Miraculous Feeding of 5,000 ~Families

Jesus Walks on the Stormy Sea

Jesus is The Bread of Life

## Year of Opposition

Third Year of Public Ministry: AD 29  
From the 3<sup>rd</sup> to the 4<sup>th</sup> Passover

(4033 AB)

**3<sup>rd</sup> Passover:** Jerusalem AD 29/04/14

Jesus Delivers

a Syro-Phoenician's Daughter

Healing One Who Was Deaf and

Had an Impediment of Speech

Feeding 4,000 ~Families

Pharisees, Sadducees Demand a Sign

Warns of the Leaven (Teaching)  
of the Pharisees and Herod (1<sup>st</sup>)

A Blind Man Healed

Peter's Second Confession

**First Prediction of His Suffering,**

Rejection, Death, Resurrection

Cost of Discipleship: Deny Self

The Transfiguration

Elijah Shall Come First

Deaf & Dumb Spirit Rebuked

**Second Prediction of**

His Death and Resurrection

Miracle: Temple Tax Money in a Fish

The Greatest (in the Kingdom)

He Who is Not Against Us, is With Us

Woe to Those Who Cause to Stumble

Life Here and Now, or Fire Later

One of One Hundred Found: Joy

Steps to Brotherly Reconciliation

Parable of the Unforgiving Servant

Jesus Rejects His Brothers' Advice

Jesus' Later Judean Ministry

Jesus Secretly Goes to the Feast of  
Tabernacles at Jerusalem (AD 29)

Differing Opinions About Jesus

Nicodemus Defends Jesus

Woman Taken in Adultery

Jesus' (Six) Discourses:

1. "I am the Light of the World"

2. "Not of This World"

3. "The Truth Shall Set You Free"

4. "If God Were Your Father, ..."

5. "You Are Not of God"

6. "Before Abraham was, I AM"

Attempted Stoning of Jesus

Luke's Travel Narrative

Jesus Not Received in Samaria

Seventy Sent Out

Parable of The Good Samaritan



Jesus Visits Mary and Martha  
Model Prayer for the Disciples  
Parable of the Persistent Friend

**Gospels3** (4033-4034 AB)

Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind  
“I am the Good Shepherd”  
The Seventy Disciples Return  
At a Pharisee’s Table

Jesus Pronounces **Woes** on the  
Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers  
The Leaven of the Pharisees (2<sup>nd</sup> Time)  
Do Not Fear Man – God Cares for You  
“Who Made Me a Judge...?”  
Parable of the Rich Fool  
Be Watchful and Wise Servants  
Jesus’ First Coming Divided  
Discernment of their Times is Needed  
Repent or Perish  
Parable of the Barren Fig Tree  
Woman Loosed from an Infirmity of  
18 Years – on the Sabbath  
Mustard-Seed, Leaven Parables Again  
end: Luke’s Travel Narrative

Travel Toward Jerusalem  
**Feast of Dedication** in Jerusalem  
[Kislev 25 = Monday, Dec. 17, AD 29]  
Second Attempted Stoning  
Jesus Goes Away Beyond the Jordan  
The Straight Gate  
**First** Lament over Jerusalem  
Sabbath Healing: a Man with Dropsy  
Teaching About Humility  
Parable of the Great Supper  
Cost of Discipleship  
Parable of the Lost Sheep  
Parable of the Lost Coin  
Parable of the Prodigal Son  
and Loving Father

**Parable** of the Unjust Steward  
To the Pharisees, Lovers of Money  
(**Parable**(?) of)  
The Rich Man and Lazarus  
To His 12 Apostles: Faith and Duty  
Lazarus Raised from the Dead  
High Priest Caiaphas, Chief Priests,  
and Pharisees, Plot to Kill Jesus  
Jesus Withdraws

The Final Journey to Jerusalem via  
Galilee, Samaria, and Perea

Jesus Heals Ten Lepers  
**The Kingdom of God** is Among You  
Parable of the Persistent Widow  
Parable of the Pharisee  
and the Tax Collector  
From Galilee into **Perea**  
Jesus Teaches on Divorce  
Jesus Blesses Infants/Little Children  
A Rich Young Ruler  
Parable of the Laborers  
Jesus Predicts His Death a **Third** Time  
Ambitious Jewish Mother and Sons  
Ambitious Jewish Mother and Sons  
Jesus Heals a **Blind Man** (two, even)  
Zacchaeus, a Chief Tax Collector  
The Parable of the Minas  
Jesus’ Last Passover at Hand

Six Days Prior to His Last Passover:  
A Sabbath

**Saturday**, March 30, AD 30  
Very Costly Fragrant Oil “Wasted”  
Jews Come to See Jesus, & Lazarus  
[1<sup>st</sup> day of the week:] [2<sup>nd</sup> day]  
Jesus’ Final Days at Jerusalem  
First Day of the Week

**Sunday**, March 31, AD 30

[**Lamb chosen**, 10<sup>th</sup> of Abib: Ex 12:3]  
Triumphal Entry  
**Second** Lament Over Jerusalem and  
Prediction of Its Destruction

**Monday**, April 1, AD 30

The Barren Fig Tree Cursed  
**Second** Cleansing of the Temple

**Tuesday**, April 2, AD 30

Back to the Fig Tree: Lesson in  
Faith, Prayer, and Forgiveness  
Jesus’ Authority Challenged  
Three Parables in Response  
First: The Parable of the Two Sons  
Second Parable in Response: The  
Parable of the Wicked Vinedressers  
Third Parable in Response:  
Marriage of the King’s Son

Seemingly Unanswerable Questions

Tribute to Caesar or Not?  
— Question from the Pharisees  
and Herodians

The Resurrection Trap  
— Question from the Sadducees  
Which is Great/First Commandment?  
Jesus Poses a Question to Them  
Jesus’ Seven Woes on the Pharisees  
Jesus’ **Third** Lament over Jerusalem  
The Widow’s Two Mites  
Jesus Again (4<sup>th</sup>) Predicts His Death  
Many Jews Do Not Believe; Some Do

**Gospels4** (4034 AB)

**The Olivet Discourse**

Jesus Predicts  
The Destruction of the Temple  
Within His Own Generation  
[Fulfilled 40 years later, in AD 70]  
[Answers: **What sign?** v15.14,20  
**When?** v34.30,32 ]

Jesus Explains and Answers  
Jerusalem Surrounded  
— Great Tribulation  
[Answer to their **Sign** question:]

**The Kingdom** Coming  
His Sign Appears in the Spiritual  
Realm (**the Kingdom of Heaven**):  
the Gospel is Preached,  
**the Kingdom** Grows  
(Answer to their Question 2)

The Parable of the Fig Tree  
Admonitions to Watch  
The Parable of the Wise/Evil Servants:  
Be Faithful While He is Gone;  
Bad Consequences for the Unfaithful  
The Parable of the Wise and Foolish:  
Be Prepared, and Watch (4)  
The Parable of the Talents:  
Final Rewards Performance-Based  
The Parable of the Sheep and Goats:  
The Final Judgment  
Jesus’ Daily Routine  
[4<sup>th</sup> day of the week:] [5<sup>th</sup> day]  
[Evening of Tuesday, April 2, AD 30]  
[13<sup>th</sup> day of Abib: Ex 12:3]

**Wednesday**, April 3, AD 30

Jesus’ Final Public Teaching  
Jesus Again (5<sup>th</sup>) Predicts His Death;  
Jewish Leaders Seek to Kill Jesus  
Judas Betrays Jesus  
[5<sup>th</sup> day of the week:] [6<sup>th</sup> day]  
[Evening of April 3, AD 30]  
[14<sup>th</sup> day of Abib: Ex 12:6, Le 23:5]

**Day 5 Jewish Week**

(Day 5 for Jews begins at sundown)  
Jesus’ Fourth and **Last** Passover  
Preparation for His Last **Passover**  
Jesus’ Last **Passover** Meal  
The Greatest Must be the Servant

*Jesus Washes the Disciples' Feet*  
*Judas is Named as Betrayer*  
*A New Commandment:*  
*Love One Another*  
*The Lord's Supper Instituted;*  
*Jesus' Nazarite Vow [Nu 6]*  
*On the Mount of Olives*  
*Jesus Foretells Peter's Denial and*  
*the Dispersion of the Twelve*  
*Now Take Money, Knapsack, Sword*  
*God Dwells in His People:*  
*Father, Son, and Holy Spirit*  
*Disciples: Abide in the True Vine,*  
*Thus Bear Fruit*  
*His Disciples to be Hated, Persecuted*  
*The Helper Will Testify of Jesus, and*  
*Help Disciples Bear Witness of Him*  
*The Work of the Holy Spirit*  
*Sadness Will Be Turned to Joy*  
*Jesus' Intercessory Prayer*  
*Agony in the Garden of Gethsemane*  
*Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested*

*Perhaps just about Midnight.*

*So just starting:*

## **Thursday, April 4, AD 30**

*First Trial: Before Annas, at Night in*  
*the Courtyard of Caiaphas*

*Second Trial: Before Caiaphas, at*  
*Night in the House of Caiaphas*

*In the Courtyard of Caiaphas' House*  
*Peter Denies Jesus Three Times*

*Third Trial: Before the Leaders, at*  
*Daylight in the Council*

*Judas Hangs Himself in Remorse*  
*Fourth Trial: Before Pontius Pilate,*  
*Still Early Morning, in the Praetorium*

*Fifth Trial: Before Herod Antipas*  
*the Tetrarch (Jewish)*

*Sixth Trial: Back to Pontius Pilate —*  
*Pilate Offers Barabas Instead*

*Pilate Sentences Jesus to Crucifixion,*  
*But First, Scourging*  
*Pilate Tries Again to Release Him*  
*Jesus is Led Away to be Crucified*  
*The Crucifixion of Jesus Christ*  
*Two Robbers Beside Him*  
*Inscription on the Cross*  
*Soldiers Cast Lots for His Garments*  
*Passers-By Blaspheme Him*  
*Jewish Leaders Mock Him*  
*Soldiers, Robbers Join the Mocking*  
*Jesus Provides a "Replacement Son"*  
*to Care for His Mother*  
*But One Robber Repents*  
*On the Cross Jesus Refers to Psalm 22*  
*Jesus is Offered Wine a Third Time*  
*Jesus Dies; Temple Veil Torn*  
*Phenomena at His Death*  
*Jesus' Legs Not Broken, Side Pierced*  
*This is True Testimony of an Observer*  
*Jesus' Body Laid in a New Tomb*  
*Women Observe the Burial*

## **Day 6 Jewish Week**

*started Thur. evening, April 4, AD 30*

*[Passover, 14<sup>th</sup> day of Abib: Ex 12:6]*

*[A special High Sabbath: Jn 19:31]*

*[15<sup>th</sup> day of Abib: Le 23:5, Nu 33:3]*

## **Friday, April 5, AD 30**

*Jesus' Tomb Secured and Guarded*  
*[A regular Sabbath, 16<sup>th</sup> day of Abib]*

## **Day 7 Jewish Week**

*started Fri. evening, April 5, AD 30*

*[No events recorded for Day 7.]*

## **Day 1, Next Week**

*started Sat. evening, April 6, AD 30*

*[No events recorded that evening.]*

## **Sunday, April 7, AD 30**

*[1<sup>st</sup> recorded event: nearly morning.]*

*The Resurrection is Revealed When*  
*Women Come to Anoint the Body*  
*[Nisan 17 = Sunday, April 7, AD 30]*

*An Angel Rolls Back the Stone*

*Women Meet Two Men: "He is Risen"*

*The Others Join Mary to Report to the*

*Disciples; Peter, John Go to Tomb*

*Exhausted Mary Magdalene Arrives;*

*Jesus Appears to Her*

*Jesus Appears to the Other Women*

*Mary Reports to Disciples:*

*"He is Alive!"*

*Guards Paid to Lie: "His Body Stolen"*

*Jesus Appears to Two More*

*Disbelief at the Report by the Two*

*Jesus' First Appearance to Disciples:*

*First Evening After His Resurrection*

*Thomas Belatedly Believes*

*Jesus' Second Appearance to Disciples*

*[Epilogue]*

*Jesus' Third Appearance to Disciples*

*— 7 of Them, at the Sea of Tiberias*

*[?Nisan 24 = Sunday, April 14, AD 30]*

*Jesus Restores Peter*

*Jesus Predicts Peter's Unwilling Death*

*Jesus Answers re the Death of*

*"the Disciple Whom Jesus Loved"*

*Jesus' Fourth Appearance to Disciples*

*— His Final Words*

*The Disciples' Final Question of Jesus*

*Jesus Taken Up Into Heaven*

*This is [John's] Testimony, Writing*

*End of Gospels*





---

<sup>iv</sup> **Luke 9:54-55** Alexandrian text does not have “, just as Elijah did” nor the wording of the rebuke. Could have been added after Luke wrote the original, but the Alexandrian might be defective here, too? [2Ki 1:9-14](#) re Elijah calling fire on 50 + 50.

<sup>v</sup> Lu 10:27: [*Neither from the Ten Commandments; same answer that Jesus gave elsewhere: (later) [Mk 12:30-31](#)*]

<sup>vi</sup> **Luke 10:30-37** ??? Listen to the lecture.

<sup>vii</sup> Lu 10:30-37 [*This is why Christians do so much worldwide charity. [Eph 5:1-2](#) “walk in love as Christ does”. [1Jo 3:16-17](#) “by this we know love...”*]

<sup>viii</sup> Lu 10:42 [*Value relationship with Him. Listen, learn His priorities.*]

<sup>ix</sup> *The religious leaders of Israel, including those at Jesus’ time*

<sup>x</sup> *That responsibility was later turned over to the elders in [1Pe 5:1-4](#); lead the sheep, go before them, don’t command them.*

<sup>xi</sup> Lu 12:53 [*cf. [Mt 10:34-35](#) Jesus alludes to [Mic 7:6-7](#)*]

<sup>xii</sup> *completed (of His work in that region of Galilee)*

<sup>xiii</sup> Mt 19:28 [*Only two uses of this term: recreation of the heavens and land ([Is 65:17](#), [66:22](#); [2Pe 3:13](#); [Re 21:1](#)); or regeneration: the Messianic restoration, started at Pentacost: [Ti 3:5](#); hence, the Church Age. Commentators disagree as to which.] [Ed.: on His throne since AD 30, so the latter.]*

<sup>xiv</sup> UES: Unconditional Eternal Security

<sup>xv</sup> NKJV says, “the feast of Unleavened Bread” (UB) in Mt only. That is misleading for that feast starts the next day, after Passover, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of Abib (Nisan): Le 23:6. But Passover too has the restriction to unleavened bread, so all three gospel authors here are referring to Passover + The feast of UB as “UB”, eight days in all.